

SOMALI LANGUAGE  
AND LINGUISTICS

A Bibliography



STUDIA INTERDISCIPLINARIA LINGUISTICA ET LITTERARIA

7

PUBLISHED BY

DEPARTMENT OF LANGUAGES AND LITERATURES

UNIVERSITY OF GOTHENBURG

**SOMALI  
LANGUAGE  
AND LINGUISTICS**

**A Bibliography**

*Morgan Nilsson*

2016

STUDIA INTERDISCIPLINARIA LINGUISTICA ET LITTERARIA  
SILL 7

*Distributed by*

Department of Languages and Literatures  
University of Gothenburg  
P.O.Box 200  
SE 405 30 Göteborg  
Sweden

[publications@sprak.gu.se](mailto:publications@sprak.gu.se)



Morgan Nilsson, 2016

ISBN 978-91-983302-4-3 (*printed version*)

ISBN 978-91-983302-5-0 (*electronic version*)

e-published: <http://hdl.handle.net/2077/51577>

*Printed by*

Reprocentralen, Campusservice Lorensberg, Göteborgs universitet.  
Göteborg 2016.

# Preface

This work has evolved over a number of years since I first started studying Somali, and it is the kind of work that has no natural endpoint, as it will perpetually need to be supplemented with new items. However, it is hopefully now large enough to be useful to others interested in the study of the Somali language.

In order to facilitate the use of the bibliography, it has been divided into a main list, which is chronological, and a number of index lists, most importantly one sorted by author.

Links have been included to documents that are accessible on the Internet, primarily in the extensive databases of *Archivio Somalia* at Università di Roma Tre <[www.archivosomalia.it](http://www.archivosomalia.it)> and *The Digital Somali Library* at Indiana University <[www.indiana.edu/~libsalc/african/Digital\\_Somali\\_Library](http://www.indiana.edu/~libsalc/african/Digital_Somali_Library)>.

For books, links are sometimes given to library catalogues, primarily the database *Libris* at the National Library of Sweden <[libris.kb.se](http://libris.kb.se)>.

It is my ambition to published new electronical editions of this bibliography on a yearly basis. Suggestions about additions or corrections are highly appreciated.

Gothenburg, July 2016  
Morgan Nilsson

[morgan.nilsson@gu.se](mailto:morgan.nilsson@gu.se)



# Contents

Abbreviations .....	8
Notational Conventions .....	8
Chronological Bibliography .....	9
Index of Authors .....	100
Index of Reference Grammars .....	148
Index of Textbooks .....	150
Index of Dictionaries .....	152
Index of Phrasebooks .....	158
Appendix 1: Somali School Books .....	159
Appendix 2: Foreign Grammar in Somali .....	167
Appendix 3: Earlier bibliographies .....	169
List of Journals .....	170

# Abbreviations

ACAL = Annual Conference on African Linguistics

CUP = Cambridge University Press

DCS = Dipartimento per la Cooperazione allo Sviluppo

DGCS = Direzione Generale per la Cooperazione allo Sviluppo

ed. = editor

eds. = editors

edn. = edition

FestSOM40 = Celebrations for the 40th anniversary of Somali writing

MAE = Ministero degli Affari Esteri

NACAL = North American Conference on Afroasiatic Linguistics

N.N. = nomen nescio (author unknown)

OUP = Oxford University Press

rev. = revised

s.a. = sine anno (year of publication unknown)

SOAS = School of Oriental and African Studies (University of London)

suppl. = supplement

vol. = volume

# Notational Conventions

Somali names generally consist of a person's own name, followed by the father's name and the grandfather's name. In this bibliography, the grandfather's name has been regarded as the author's last name, whereas the father's name has been regarded as a middle name. This is not a self-evident arrangement, but it is my impression that such a practice is somewhat more frequent than other available possibilities.

For names in Russian, traditional English transliteration has been applied, i.e. ж = zh, й = y (but final ий = i, ый = y), х = kh, ц = ts, ч = ch, ш = sh, щ = shch, я = ya, ю = yu.



# Chronological Bibliography

## 1844

Rigby, Christopher Palmer. 1844.

[Specimens of the languages spoken on the western shore of the Red Sea and Gulf of Aden.](#)

*Transactions of the Bombay Geographical Society* 6(6). 93-94.

Smee, Th. 1844.

[Specimens of different languages used on the east coast of Africa \(Suaheli, Somali, Galla\).](#)

*Proceedings of the Bombay Geographical Society* 6. 50-55.

## 1845

Bird, J. 1845.

[Abyssinia, Eastern Africa, and the Ethiopic family of languages.](#)

*Journal of the Bombay Royal Asiatic Society*. 294-309.

## 1849

Rigby, Christopher Palmer. 1849.

[On the Somali language.](#)

*Transactions of the Bombay Geographical Society* 9. Bombay.

## 1870

Praetorius, Franz. 1870.

[Ueber die Somalisprache.](#)

*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 24. 145–171.

<http://menadoc.bibliothek.uni-halle.de/dmg/periodical/structure/19731>

## 1878

Sacconi. 1878.

[Vocabulary and sentences in Somali.](#)

Napoli: L'Esploratore. 105-111.

## 1880

Hunter, Fred. M. 1880.

*A grammar of the Somali language; together with a short historical notice, and a few exercises for beginners; concluding with an English-Somali and Somali-English vocabulary.*

Bombay: Education Society's Press, Byculla. 181 pp.

## 1882

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1882.

*La grammatica somala del Ferrandi.*  
*Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana.*

## 1883

Cust, R. N. 1883.

*Language of Somali-land.*  
Cambridge: Royal Asiatic Society. 95-100.

Cust, R. N. 1883.

*The modern languages of Africa.*  
London: Truebner and Co.

## 1886

Ferrand, Gabriel. 1886.

*Notes de grammaire çomalie.*  
Alger: L'association ouvrière, P. Fontana et Cie. 28 pp.

## 1887

King, J. S. 1887.

*Somali as a written language: Part I.*  
*The Indian Antiquary*, August. 242-243.

King, J. S. 1887.

*Somali as a written language: Part II.*  
*The Indian Antiquary*, October. 285-287.

## 1889

Guidi. 1889.

*Somali-Texte.*

In Robecchi-Bricchetti, Luigi (ed.). *Gesammelte Texte* (Atti della Accademia dei Lincei). 219 ff.

Robecchi-Bricchetti, Luigi. 1889.

*Testi Somali.*

Roma: Reale Accademia dei Lincei.

## 1890

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1890.

*Vocabolario Harari, Somali, Galla.*

Roma.

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1890.

*Lingue parlate somali, galla e harari: Note e studi raccolti ed ordinati nell'Harar.*

*Bollettino Reale Società Geografica Italiano.*

## 1892

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1892.

*La grammatica somala.*

Roma: Reale Società Geografica Italiana.

Schleicher, A. W. 1892.

*Die Somali-Sprache: Erster Theil: Texte, Lautlehre, Formenlehre und Syntax.*

Berlin: Theodor Fröhlich. 159 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30609>

## 1895

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1895–1897.

*Note sulle lingue parlate somali, galla e harrari, raccolte ed ordinate nell'Harar.*

*Bollettino Società Africana d'Italia* 14.

## 1896

Light, R.H. 1896.

*English-Somali sentences and idioms for the use of sportsmen and visitors in Somaliland.*

Bombay: Thacker.

## 1897

Berghold, K. 1897.

*Somali-Studien.*

*Zeitschrift für afrikanische und ozeanische Sprachen* 3. 116-198.

Chiarini, G. 1897.

*Raccolta di vocabulario dei Somali-Isa.*

*Memoria Societa Geografica Italiana* 1. 209–215.

de Larajasse, Evangeliste & de Sampont, Cyprien. 1897.

*Practical grammar of the Somali language with a manual of sentences.*

London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co. 265 pp.

<http://www.archive.org/details/practicalgrammar00samppgoog>

de Larajasse, Evangelist. 1897.

*Somali-English and English-Somali dictionary.*

London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co. 301 pp.

Henri, L. 1897.

*Essai de vocabulaire pratique français-issa (Somali) avec prononciation figurée.*

Melun.

## 1898

Cust, R.N. 1898.

*Language of the Somali Land.*

*The Journal of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.* 95–100.

Robecchi-Bricchetti, L. 1898.

*Materiali linguistici dell'Africa Orientale.*

Napoli.

## 1899

Berghold, K. 1899.

*Somali-Studien.*

*Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes* 13. 123–198.

## 1900

Reinisch, Leo. 1900.

*Die Somali-Sprache, Vol. I: Texte*

(Südarabische Expedition 1). Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Wien: Alfred Hölder. 287 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30613>

Schleicher, A. W. 1900.

*Somali Texte.*

Wien: Alfred Holder. 159 pp. (Herausgegeben von Leo Reinisch.)

## 1902

Reinisch, Leo. 1902.

*Die Somali Sprache, Vol. II: Wörterbuch, Somali-Deutsch, Deutsch-Somali.*

(Südarabische Expedition 2). Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Wien: Alfred Hölder. 540 pp.

## 1903

Ferrand, Gabriel. 1903.

*Traditions historiques, linguistique et anthropologie.*

In Ferrand. *Les Çomâlis*. Paris: Ernest Leroux. 64-84.

Kirk, John William Carnegie. 1903.

*Notes on the Somali language with examples of phrases and conversational sentences.*

London: Frowde. 94 pp.

<http://www.mediafire.com/?doymubntzte>

[https://gupea.ub.gu.se/bitstream/2077/30608/1/gupea\\_2077\\_30608\\_1.pdf](https://gupea.ub.gu.se/bitstream/2077/30608/1/gupea_2077_30608_1.pdf)

Reinisch, Leo. 1903.

*Die Somali Sprache, Vol. III: Grammatik*

(Südarabische Expedition 5, Teil 1). Wien: Alfred Hölder (Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften). 126 pp.

<http://www.archive.org/details/diesomalisprache01rein>

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30610>

## 1904

Kirk, J. W. C. 1904.

*The Yibirs and Midgàns of Somaliland: Their traditions and dialects.*

*Journal of the African Society* 4(13). 91-108.

Reinisch, L. 1904.

*Der Dschābārtidialekt der Somali-Sprache.*

(Sitzungsberichte 148, Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften, Phil.-hist. Klasse, Abhandlung 5). Wien: Alfred Hölder. 116 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30614> (partial pdf)

von Tiling, M. 1904.

*Die Sprache der Jabarti mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verwandtschaft von Jabarti und Somali.*

*Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen.* 17–162.

## 1905

De Sampont, Cyprien F. 1905.

*Grammaire somalie.*

Londre & Berbera: Missione Catholique.

Kirk, John William Carnegie. 1905.

*A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*

Cambridge: CUP. 216 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2056>

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30596>

Kirk, John William Carnegie. 1905.

*The Midgans and Yibirs of Somaliland, their traditions and dialects.*

*Journal of African Society* 4. 91–108.

## 1906

Jahn, A. 1906.

*Somâlitexte: gesammelt und übersetzt.*

(Sitzungsberichte 152, Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, philosophisch-historische Klasse). Wien: Alfred Hoelder. 136 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/8843941>

## 1908

Olson, Per. 1908.

*Akhrigi hore.*

Stockholm.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30595>

## 1909

Costaguti, Marchesa Maria Afan de Rivera. 1909.

*Manuale pratico di lingua somàla ad uso dei viaggiatori nella valle di Giuba.*

Roma: Casa Editrice Italiana. 136 pp.

Olson, Per. 1909.

Akhriski fududa.

Stockholm.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30598>

## 1912

Carcoforo, Enrico. 1912.

*Elementi di somalo e ki-suahili parlati al Benadir.*

Milano: Ulrico Hoepli. 154 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30612>

Meinhof, C. 1912.

*Die Sprachen der Hamiten*

(Abhandlung der kd. Institut 9). 256 pp.

## 1914

Da Palermo, Giovanni Maria. 1914.

*Grammatica della lingua Somala.*

Asmara: Tipografia Francescana. Missione Cattolica. 357 pp.

Ferrario, Benigno. 1914–15.

*L'accento in Somàlo.*

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 9. 961–967.

## 1915

Da Palermo, Giovanni Maria. 1915.

*Dizionario somalo-italiano e italiano-somalo.*

Tipografia Francescana. Missione Cattolica, Asmara. 209 pp.

## 1916

Ferrario, Benigno. 1916-1918.

*"Ingir < \*Ingi'ìl" in somalo.*

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 12(1). 717-719.

Ferrario, Benigno. 1916–18.

[Note di fonologia Somâla.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 12(1). 199–217.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1557>

## 1918

Cerulli, Enrico. 1918.

[Di alcune presente consonanti nei dialetti somali.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 12. 877–883.

von Tiling, M. 1918–1919.

[Die Vokale des bestimmten Artikels im Somali.](#)

*Zeitschrift für die Kolonialsprachen (Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen)* 9. 132–166.

## 1919

Cerulli, Enrico. 1919.

[Testi Somali.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 13.

Cerulli, Enrico. 1919.

[Nota sui dialetti somali.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 7. 861–876.

von Tiling, M. 1919–1920.

[Adjektiv-Endungen im Somali.](#)

*Zeitschrift für die Kolonialsprachen (Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen)* 10. 208–240.

## 1920

De Sampont, Cyprien F. 1920.

[Grammaire abrégée de la langue somalie avec exercices et conversations.](#)

Roma: Rassegna di Accademia dei Lincei. 237 pp.

## 1921

Cerulli, Enrico. 1921.

[Nota sui dialetti somali.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 8(4). 693–699.



## 1922

von Tiling, Maria. 1922.

[Die Sprache der Jabarti, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verwandtschaft von Jabarti und Somali.](#)

*Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen* 12(1). 17-162.

## 1924

Czermak, W. 1924.

[Somali Texte in Dialekt der Habr-Ja'lo.](#)

*Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes* 31. 113–136.

Czermak, W. 1924.

[Zur Phonetik des Somalis.](#)

*Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes* 31. 82–102.

## 1925

Lang, C. 1925.

[Repetition, Reduplikation und Lautmalerei in der Somali-Sprache.](#)

*Biblioteca Africana* 1(2). 98–104.

v. Tiling, Maria. 1925.

[Somali-Texte und Untersuchungen zur Somali-Lautlehre.](#)

(Achstes Beihefte zur Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen). Berlin:

Verlag von Dietrich Reimer (Ernst Vohsen); Hamburg: C. Boysen. 156 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30611>

von Tiling, Maria. 1925.

[Jabarti Texte.](#)

*Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen* 15. 50-64, 139-158.

## 1928

Vycichl, W. 1928.

[Zur Tonologie des Somali.](#)

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 18(3). 231–3.

## 1929

Czermak, W. 1929.

[Zum Gebrauch des Infinitivs als 'Futurum' in Somali.](#)

In Teeuwen, St. W. J. (ed.). *Donum Natalicium Schrijnen: Verzameling van*

*opstellen door oudleerlingen en bevriende vakgenooten opgedragen aan  
Mgr Prof Dr Jos Schrijnen bei gelegenheid van zijn zestigsten verjaardag,  
3 Mei 1929. Nijmegen-Utrecht: N. V. Dekker en Van de Vegt. 182–189.*

## 1931

Cerulli, Enrico. 1931.

*Per la toponomastica della Somalia.*

*Oriente Moderno* 6. 460–467.

Orano, M. 1931.

*Elementi per lo studio della lingua somala: Grammatica con 65 verbi  
coniugati per estesofrasario e dizionario dei vocaboli più usati nelle due  
forme parlate più comunemente.*

Milano: Ulrico Hoepli. 264 pp.

Orano, M. 1931.

*Manuale della lingua somala.*

Milano: Ulrico Hoepli.

## 1932

Cerulli, E. 1932.

*Tentativo indigeno di formare un alfabeto somalo.*

*Oriente Moderno* 7. 212–213.

Makāhīl, Muḥammad °Abdī. 1932.

*Inshā' al-Mukātabat al-°Aṣṛiyya fī Lughat al-Ṣūmāliyya.*

Aden: Al-Munshī Ghulām Muḥammad.

## 1934

Armstrong, Liliās E. 1934.

*The phonetic structure of Somali.*

*Mitteilungen des Seminars für Orientalische Sprachen zu Berlin* 37(3).  
116–161.

Armstrong, Liliās E. 1934.

???

*Le Maître Phonétique* 46. (Janvier.)

Jones, S. 1934.

*Somali ḥ and °.*

*Maître phonétique.* 8-9.

## 1935

Carcoforo, E. 1935.

*Elementi di somalo e ki-suahili parlati al Benadir.*

Milano: Ulrico Hoepli. 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. 154 pp.

Storaci, E. 1935.

*Il poliglotta africano: Vademecum per l'Africa orientale: Italiano, arabo, suahili, somalo, galla, tigrino, tigrè: Raccolta dei vocaboli più usati.*

Milano: Bietli.

## 1936

Jansen, Pietro Gerardo. 1936.

*Lingue e dialetti della Somalia.*

In Jansen. *Guida alla conoscenza dei dialetti de l'Africa orientale* (Quaderni di Cultura Linguistica 2). Milano: Edizioni 'le lingue estere'. 103-126.

Orano, M. 1936.

*La lingua Somala (parlata nella Somalia Settentrionale, nell'Ogaden e nel Benadir).*

Roma: Casa Editrice Mediterranea. 182 pp.

## 1937

Barry, E. 1937.

*An elementary Somali grammar.*

Asmara: Tipografia Raimondi. 106 pp.

## 1938

Caressa, Ferruccio. 1938.

*Dizionario africano.*

Milano: Casa editrice Sonzogno. 283 pp.

d'Arpino, Ludovico. 1938.

*Vocabolario dall'italiano nelle versioni galla, oromo, amara, dancala, somala.*

Milano: Ulrico Hoepli.

Lukas, J. 1938.

*The phonetic structure of Somali.* By E. Lilius Armstrong. 1934.

*Africa* 11(1).121–122. (Review.)

<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/1155231>

Speiser, Ephraim Avigdor. 1938.  
*The pitfalls of polarity.*  
*Language* 14(3). 187–202.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/10.2307/409444>

## 1941

da Trento, Gabriele. 1941.  
*Vocaboli in lingue dell’Etiopia meridionale.*  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 1(2). 203-207.

Gorlani, Daniele. 1941.  
*Harùf: al Àlefba Somàlied.*  
Mogadiscio: Vicariato apostolico di Mogadiscio. 66 pp.

## 1943

Smith, A. O. 1943.  
*Somali vocabulary and useful terms: handbook.*  
Genale. 54 pp.

## 1945

Hunt, John A. & Viney, N. M. 1945.  
*Gazetteer of British Somaliland place names.*  
(Manuscript.)

## 1947

Bryan, M. A. 1947.  
*The distribution of the Semitic and Cushitic languages of Africa.*  
London: OUP. 36 pp.

Cerulli, E. 1947.  
*Quelques notes sur la phonologie somalie.*  
*Comptes rendues du groupe linguistique d’études chamito-sémitiques* 4.  
53–57.

Glover, P. E. 1947.  
*Provisional check-list of British and Italian Somaliland trees, shrubs and herbs.*  
London: Crown Agents. 181 pp.

## 1949

Hamburger, L. 1949.

*The Negro-African languages.*

London.

Klingenheben, August. 1949.

*Ist das Somali eine Tonsprache?*

*Zeitschrift für Phonetik und allgemeine Sprachwissenschaft* 3(5–6). 289–303.

## 1951

Abraham, R. C. & Warsama, Salomon. 1951.

*The principles of Somali.*

London. 2nd edn. 481 pp.

Maino, Mario. 1951.

*I Somali e la loro lingua.*

*Africa* 2. 49–50.

Maino, Mario. 1951.

*L'alfabeto 'Osmania' in Somalia.*

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 10. 108–121.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1951.

*Brevi nozioni di Giddu.*

*Rassegna Studi Etiopici* 5(10). 99–107.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1951.

*Grammatica della lingua somala.*

Roma: Ministero dell'Africa Italiana.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1951.

*Nozioni di grammatica somala.*

Roma: Scuola Orientale, Università degli Studi di Roma. 141 pp.

## 1952

Maino, Mario. 1952.

*I somali e la loro lingua.*

*Affrica* 7(2). 49–50.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1952.

*La modernisation et l'unification des langues en Somalie.*

*Civilisation* 10(1). 61–66.

## 1953

- Bell, Christopher Richard Vincent. 1953.  
*The Somali language.*  
London, New York & Toronto: Longmans, Green & Co. 185 pp.
- Drysdale, John. 1953.  
*Notes on the Somali language for beginners.*  
Hargeisa: The Stationery Office. 67 pp.
- Maino, Mario. 1953.  
*La lingua somala strumento d'insegnamento professionale.*  
Tipografia Ferrari, Ocella & co., Alessandria, Italia. 108 pp.
- Maino, Mario. 1953.  
*Terminologia medica e sue voci nella lingua somala.*  
Tipografia Ferrari, Ocella & Co. Alessandria (Italia). 358 pp.
- Moreno, Mario Martino. 1953.  
*Il dialetto degli Ašrâf di Mogadiscio.*  
*Rassegna Studi Etiopici* 12. 107–139.

## 1954

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1954.  
*Is Somali a tone language?*  
In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Third International Congress of Orientalists.*  
Cambridge: Royal Asiatic Society. 367–368.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1954.  
*Some problems of Somali orthography.*  
*The Somaliland Journal* 1(1). 34–47. (Dec.)
- Gabiou, Mohamed Sceek. 1954.  
*La lingua somala.*  
*Corriere della Somalia*, 24 maggio 1954. 3-3.
- Galaal, M. H. I. 1954.  
*Arabic script for Somali.*  
*Islamic Quarterly* 1(2). 114–118.
- Hamburger, L. 1954.  
*Elements dravidiens en Somali.*  
*Bulletin de la société de linguistique de Paris* 1(1).
- Sabbadini, E. 1954.  
*Studi recenti di lingua somala in Italia.*  
*Africa* 9(2). 56–57.

## 1955

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1955.

[The problem of vowel representation in the Isaaq dialect of Somali.](#)

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 17(3). 567–580.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2579>

Girace, Alfonso. 1955.

[Nomi di luogo in Somali.](#)

*Corriere della Somalia*, 23 maggio 1955. 3-3.

Greenberg, Joseph. 1955.

[Studies in African linguistic classification.](#)

New Haven, Conn.: Compass Pub. Co.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1955.

[Il dialetto degli Asraf di Mogadiscio.](#)

Roma: Tipografia Pio X. 19 pp.

Moreno, Mario Martino. 1955.

[Il somalo della Somalia. Grammatica e testi del Benadir, Darod e Dighil.](#)

Roma: Istituto Poligrafico dello Stato. 404 pp.

## 1956

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1956.

[Accentual patterns in verbal forms in the Isaaq dialect of Somali.](#)

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 18(1). 103–129.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2543>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1956.

[Grammatical introduction.](#)

In Galaal & Andrzejewski. 1–30.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2059>

Galaal, Muuse H. I. & Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1956.

[Hikmad Soomaali](#)

(Annotated African texts 4). London: OUP. 150 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2059>

Keenadiid, Yaasiin °Ismaan. 1956.

[La funzione sociale del linguaggio.](#)

*Somalia d'oggi* 1. 28-28.

Tucker, A. M. & Bryan, M. A. 1956.

[The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa](#)

(Handbook of African languages 3). London: OUP. 228 pp.

Vycichl, W. 1956.

[Zur Tonologie des Somali: Zum Verhältnis zwischen musikalischem Ton](#)

und dynamischem Akzent in afrikanischen Sprachen und zur Bildung des Femininums im Somali.

*Rivista degli Studi Orientali* 31. 221-227.

## 1957

Barry, E. 1957.

*An elementary Somali grammar.*

Asmara: Tipografia Raimond.

Cerulli, E. 1957-64.

*Somalia: scritti vari editi ed inediti.*

3 vols. Roma: Istituto Poligrafico della Stato.

Joppi, Raffaele. 1957.

*L'insegnamento della lingua somala.*

*Somalia d'oggi* 2(1). 17-19. (Jan.-Feb.)

Lewis, I. M. 1957.

*The Gadabuursi Somali script.*

*Bulletin of the School of African and Oriental Studies* 21(1). 134-156.

Maino, Mario. 1957.

*Breve storia della lingua somala.*

*Somalia d'Oggi* 2(2). Mogadiscio. 17-19. (Giugno.)

Maino. 1957.

*Terminologia medica e sue voci nella lingua somala.*

Alessandria.

Pace, A. 1957.

*Note e discussioni sulla lingua somala.*

*Somalia d'oggi* 2(1). 14-15.

## 1958

Keenadiid, Yaasiin °Ismaan. 1958.

*Buug koowaad kii Soomaali ga.*

Mogadishu: Society for Somali Language and Literature. 28 pp.

Lewis, Ioan M. 1958.

*The Gadabursi Somali script.*

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 21(1-3). 134-156.

Ullendorff, Edward. 1958.

[Cerulli. 1957.] *Somalia: scritti vari editi ed inediti.*

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 21(2). 431-432.

(Review.)



## 1959

Cerulli, Enrico. 1959.

*Somalia II: Diritto, Etnografia, linguistica, some viveva una tribù Hawiyya.*

Amministrazione Fiduciaria Italiana. 392 pp.

Cerulli, Enrico. 1959.

*Somalia III: La tribù somala, lingua somala in caratteri arabi ed altri saggi.*

Amministrazione Fiduciaria Italiana. 230 pp.

Drysdale, John G. S. 1959.

*Somali primer: Part 1.*

Hargeysa: Stationery Office. 40 pp.

Lewis, Ioan M. 1959.

*Notes and communications: The names of God in Northern Somali.*

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 22(1–3). 134–140.

Lewis, Ioan Myrddin. 1959.

*The Gadabuursi Somali script.*

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 21. 134–156.

Ricci, Lanfranco. 1959.

*Corrispondenza epistolare in Osmania.*

*Rassegna Studi Etiopici* 14. 108–150.

## 1960

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1960.

*Pronominal and prepositional particles in northern Somali.*

*African Language Studies* 1. 96–108.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/747>

Hetzron, Robert. 1960.

*Les compléments verbaux en Somali.*

*Comptes rendus du groupe linguistique d'études chamito-semitiques* 8. 92–95.

Mahhamūd, °Abdullāhi Hhāji & Panza, Bruno. 1960.

*Afkayaga Hōyo.*

Mogadiscio: Edizioni Arte e Cultura. 118 pp.

## 1961

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1961.

*Notes on the substantive pronouns in Somali.*

*African Language Studies* 2. 80–99.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1638>

Minozzi, Maria Teresa & Turrin, Cinzica Poletti. 1961.

*Dizionario italiano-somalo.*

Milano: Edizione Grafiche A. Carcano. 178 pp.

Qutbi, A. Sh. A. et al. 1961.

*Linguistic report 1961. The report of the Somali language committee.*

76 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2620>

Tucker, A. M. 1961.

*Problèmes de typologie dans la classification des langues non-bantu de l'Afrique du nord-est.*

*Journal de la société des africainistes.* 59-74.

## 1962

Abraham, R. C. 1962.

*Somali-English dictionary.*

London: University of London Press. 332 pp.

Andrzejewski, B. W. 1962.

*Speech and writing dichotomy as the pattern of multilingualism in the Somali Republic.*

In *Report of the C.C.T.A./C.S.A. symposium on multilingualism in Africa.* Brazzaville. 177-181.

Minozzi, Maria Teresa & Turrin, Cinzica Poletti. 1962.

*Dizionario somalo-italiano, migiurtino-italiano.*

Milano: Edizione Grafiche A. Carcano. 238 pp.

## 1963

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1963.

*Transcription of place names in the Somali Republic.*

In Battisti, Carlo (ed.). *Atti del VII Congresso Internazionale di Scienze Onomastiche: Atti del congresso e memorie della Sezione Toponomastica* (Toponomastica e cartografia 4). (Firenze, 4-8 aprile 1961.) Firenze: Istituto di Glottologia dell'Università degli Studi. 47–51.

Contini, Jeanne. 1963.

*Somali Republic: A nation of poets in search of an alphabet.*

*Africa Report.* 15-18.

## 1964

- Abraham, Roy Clive. 1964.  
*Somali-English dictionary.*  
London: University of London Press. 332 pp.
- Abraham, Roy Clive. 1964.  
*The basis of Somali grammar, stress and tone.*  
In Abraham, R. C. *Somali-English dictionary.*  
London: University of London Press. 258–332.
- Ahmed, Shirre Jama. 1964.  
*An elementary Somali phrase drill book.*  
Mogadishu. 131 pp.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1964.  
*The declensions of Somali nouns.*  
London: SOAS. 149 pp.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1964.  
*Speech and writing dichotomy as the pattern of bilingualism in the Somali Republic.*  
In *Colloque sur le Multilinguisme. Deuxième réunion du Comité Interafricain de Linguistique* (Brazzaville, 16-21 VII 1962). London: CCTA/CSA Publications Bureau. 177–181.
- Armstrong, Liliias E. 1964.  
*The phonetic structure of Somali.*  
Reprint. Ridgewood, NJ: Gregg Press. 46 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/56817>
- Contini, Jeanne. 1964.  
*The Somalis: A nation of poets in search of an alphabet.*  
In Kitchen, H. (ed.). *A handbook of African affairs.* New York: Praeger. 301–311.
- Di Giacomo, S. 1964.  
*La lingua italiana in Somalia.*  
*Lingua Nostra* 25. 116–122.
- Lewis, I. M. 1964.  
*Recent progress in Somali studies.*  
*Journal of Semitic Studies.* 122-134.
- Pia, J. Joseph & Black, Paul D. & Dillinger, Dale. 1964.  
*Beginning in Somali: Drillbook.*  
Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Office of Education. 210 pp.
- Pia, J. Joseph & Black, Paul D. & Dillinger, Dale. 1964.  
*Beginning in Somali: Primer.*

Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Office of Education. 240 pp.

## 1965

Hetzron, Robert. 1965.

*The particle 'bàa' in Northern Somali.*

*Journal of African Languages* 4(2). 118–130.

Pia, John Joseph. 1965.

*Somali sounds and inflections.*

Indiana University. 109 pp. (PhD thesis.)

## 1966

Abraham, Roy Clive. 1966.

*Somali-English dictionary.*

2<sup>nd</sup> impression. New York: McKay.

Ahmed, Shirre Jama & Kozoll, Charles. 1966.

*An elementary Somali drill book.*

New York: Teachers College, Columbia University. 160 pp.

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. & Strelcyn, S. & Tubiana, J. 1966.

*Somalia: the writing of Somali.*

Paris: UNESCO. 19 pp. (Study, limited distribution.)

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1966.

*The art of the verbal message in Somali society.*

In Lucas, J. (ed.). *Neue-Afrikanistische Studien*. Hamburg: Deutsches Institut für Afrika-Forschung. 29–39.

Armstrong, Liliias E. 1966.

*The phonetic structure of Somali.*

Reprint, 2<sup>nd</sup> impression. Westmead: Gregg International. 46 pp.

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1966.

*Iftiinka-Aqoonta* (Light of education) 1.

Muqdishow. 15 pp. (November 10, 1966.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2540>

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1966.

*Iftiinka-Aqoonta* (Light of education) 2.

Muqdishow. 16 pp. (November 30, 1966.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/852>

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1966.

*Iftiinka-Aqoonta* (Light of education) 3.

Muqdishow. 16 pp. (December 25, 1966.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2539>

Chedeville, E. 1966.

*La transcription des noms propres locaux et sa réalisation en Côte française des Somalis.*

*Pount* 1. 35–38.

<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj/pountpp.php>

Keenadiid, Yaasiin °Ismaan. 1966.

*Af Soomaali: Koowaad.*

Mogadishu: Society for Somali Language and Literature. 30 pp.

Osman, B. 1966.

*To be or not to be: The Somali language.*

*Dalka* 1(12). 8–9.

Pia, John Joseph & Black, Paul D. & Samater M. I. 1966.

*Beginning in Somali.*

Rev. edn. Syracuse University. 380 pp.

<http://eric.ed.gov/?id=ED010884>

Pia, John Joseph. 1966.

*Language in Somalia.*

*Linguistic Reporter* 8(3). 1–2.

Tucker, A. M. & Bryan, M. A. 1966.

*Linguistic analyses: The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa* (Handbook of African languages). London: OUP. 627 pp.

Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1966.

*Последовательности предглагольных частиц в языке сомали.*

In Успенский, Б. А. (ed.). *Языки Африки: Вопросы структуры, истории и типологии.* Москва: Наука. 143–166.

## 1967

Abraham, Roy Clive. 1967.

*English-Somali dictionary.*

London. 208 pp.

Ahmed, Shirre Jama. 1967.

*Il somalo scritto.*

*La Tribuna* 1(8). 6 & 9. (July 15, 1967.)

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1967.

*Plural and sub-plural forms of Somali nouns.* London: SOAS. (Unpublished manuscript.)

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1967.

*Iftiinka-Aqoonta* (Light of education) 4.

Muqdishow. 19 pp. (January 25, 1967.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2515>

- Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1967.  
[Ifiinka-Aqoonta](#) (Light of education) 5.  
 Muqdishow. (February 25, 1967.)
- Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1967.  
[Ifiinka-Aqoonta](#) (Light of education) 6.  
 Muqdishow. 31 pp. (July, 1967.)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2509>
- Bertin, F. 1967.  
[Quelques signes de l'arabisation des noms portés par les Issa.](#)  
*Pount* 3. 29–30.  
<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj/pountpp.php>
- Chedeville, E. 1967.  
[Note sur la transcription des toponymes dans la carte 1/100.000 du Territoire Français des Afars et des Issas.](#)  
*Pount* 3. 41–42.  
<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj/pountpp.php>
- Keenadiid, Yaasiin °Ismaan. 1967.  
[Il somalo scritto.](#)  
*La Tribuna* 1(7). 8-10, 13. (June 15, 1967.)
- Palmer, Joe Darwin. 1967.  
[A comparison of Somali and English phonemes \(with a note on the intonation of Somali\).](#)  
 Afgoi: National Teacher Education Center. 20 pp.
- Pirone, Michele. 1967.  
[La lingua somala e i suoi problemi.](#)  
*Africa* 22(2). 198-209.
- Tucker, A. M. 1967.  
[Fringe Cushitic: An experiment in typological comparison.](#)  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 30(3). 655-680.
- Zaborski, Andrzej. 1967.  
[Arabic loan-words in Somali: Preliminary survey.](#)  
*Folia Orientalia* 8. 125–175.
- Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1967.  
[К лексикографическому описанию сомалийских существительных.](#)  
*Narody Afriki i Azii* 1. 93–102.

## 1968

- Abraham, Roy Clive. 1968.  
[Somali-English dictionary.](#)  
 3<sup>rd</sup> impression. London: University of London Press.

- Adam, Hussein M. 1968.  
*A nation in search of a script: Tproblem of establishing a national orthography for Somali.*  
 Kampala: University of East Africa. (M.A. thesis.)
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1968.  
*Inflectional characteristics of the so-called ‘weak verbs’ in Somali.*  
*African Language Studies* 9. 1–51.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1639>
- Bell, Christopher Richard Vincent. 1968.  
*The Somali language.*  
 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. Farnborough, Hants.: Gregg International Publishers. 198 pp.
- Frajzyngier, Zygmunt. 1968.  
 A. Zaborski. 1967. *Arabic loan words in Somali: Preliminary survey.*  
*Africana Bulletin* 9. 148–149. (Note on the article.)
- Galaal, Muuse H. I. 1968.  
*The terminology and practice of Somali weather lore, astronomy and astrology.*  
 Mogadishu. 77 pp.
- Gleason, Joseph & Awad, Omer & Rorick, David. 1968.  
*Is ka wahn u qabso.*  
 New York: Teachers College, Columbia University. 73 pp.
- Kirk, John William Carnegie. 1903.  
*Notes on the Somali language with examples of phrases and conversational sentences.*  
 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. Farnborough, Hants.: Gregg International Publishers.
- Lewis, Ioan M. 1968.  
*Literacy in a nomadic society: The Somali case.*  
 In Goody, J. (ed.). *Literacy in traditional societies.* Cambridge: CUP. 265–276.

## 1969

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. & Strelcyn, S. & Tubiana, J. 1969.  
*Somalia: the writing of Somali.*  
 In *Il problema della lingua somala.* 215–234.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1517>
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1969.  
*Some observations on hybrid verbs in Somali.*  
*African Language Studies* 10. 47–89.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1516>

- Armstrong, Liliias E. 1969.  
*The phonetic structure of Somali.*  
 Reprint, 3<sup>rd</sup> impression. Westmead: Gregg International. 46 pp.
- Hetzron, Robert. 1969.  
*The verbal system of southern Agaw.*  
 Los Angeles: Univ. of California Press.
- Kirk, John William Carnegie. 1969.  
*A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*  
 Westmead, Farnborough, Hants.: Gregg. (Reprint.)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2056>  
<https://gupea.ub.gu.se/handle/2077/30596>
- N.N. 1969.  
*Il problema della lingua somala (I): Estratti e articoli*  
 (Somaliya. Antologia storico-culturale 7-8). Mogadiscio. 266 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1356> (missing pages 244-266)
- Stepanjenko, D. I. & Osman, Mohamed Haji (Степанченко, Д. И. & Осман, Мохамед Хаджи) 1969.  
*Abwan urursan Af Soomaali iyo Rusha, Rush iyo Af Soomaaliya. Краткий сомали-русский и русско-сомали словарь.*  
 Москва: Советская энциклопедия. 319 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1608>
- Pia, John Joseph & Molitor, R. D. 1969.  
*Reading in Somali: An elementary cultural reader, vol. I: Reader.*  
 Syracuse University. 224 pp.  
<http://www.eric.ed.gov/ERICWebPortal/detail?accno=ED036422>
- Pia, John Joseph & Molitor, R. D. 1969.  
*Reading in Somali: An elementary cultural reader, vol. II: Pony and Glossary.*  
 Syracuse University. 192 pp.  
<http://www.eric.ed.gov/ERICWebPortal/detail?accno=ED036423>
- v. Tiling, Maria. 1969.  
*Somali-Texte und Untersuchungen zur Somali-Lautlehre.*  
 (Beihefte zur Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen, Achtes Heft). Reprint.  
 Nendeln, Lichtenstein: Kraus-Thomson. 156 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3723>
- Zholkovski, A. K. [1969 or later].  
 Строение независимого утвердительного предложения в сомали.  
*Problemy afrikanskogo yazykoznaniya.*



## 1970

Ismail, Abdel A. 1970.

*The language problem in Somalia.*  
*Afro-Asian Writings* 1(4). 260–261.

Pia, John Joseph. 1970.

*Two principles of phonology and a Somali sandhi rule.*  
*Journal of African Languages* 9. 77–82.

Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1970.

*О глубинном и поверхностном синтаксисе (на материале языка сомали).*  
*Izvestija Akademii Nauk SSSR* 29(5). Москва. 427–439.

## 1971

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1971.

*The role of broadcasting in the adaptation of the Somali language to modern needs.*

In Whiteley, W. H. (ed.). *Language use and social change: Problems of multilingualism with special reference to Eastern Africa*. London: OUP. 262–273.

Guddiga Afka Soomaalida. 1971.

*Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga.*

Mugdisho: Guddiga Afka Soomaalida, Wasaaradda Waxbarashada. 46 pp.  
<http://webapp1.dlib.indiana.edu/metsnav3/general/index.html#mets=http%3A%2F%2Fpurl.dlib.indiana.edu%2Fuidl%2Fgeneral%2Fmets%2FVAA3402&page=1>

Guddiga Afka Soomaaliga. 1971.

*Abwaanka af Soomaaliga.*

Mugdisho: Guddiga afka Soomaalida. 238 pp.

Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1971.

*Sintaksis somali: Glubinnye i poverxnostnye struktury (Синтаксис сомали: Глубинные и поверхностные структуры).* Moskva: Nauka (Москва: Наука). 265 pp.

## 1972

Guddiga Af Soomaaliga. 1972.

*Ereybixinta ganacsiga.*

Mugdisho.

Guddiga Af Somaliga. 1972.

*Eraybixinta af Soomaaliga ee hawlaha wasaaradaha.*

Muqdisho. 179 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/770>

Hetzron, Robert. 1972.

*Phonology in syntax.*

*Journal of Linguistics* 8(2). 251–265.

Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1972.

*Vyraženie v jazyke somali grupy značenij svjazannyx s ideej stepeni*  
(Выражение в языке сомали группы значений связанных с идеей степени).

In *Problemy afrikanskogo jazykoznanija* (Проблемы африканского языкознания). Moskva: Nauka (Москва: Наука). 217–239.

## 1973

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1973.

*Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga.*

Muqdisho. 156 pp.

Bertocchi, Daniela & Carboni, F. & Lugarini, Edoardo. 1973.

*La classe dei sostantivi nelle lingue Somala e Italiana: Saggio di analisi contrastiva.*

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 5(2). 165–183.

Dolgorolski, Aron Borisovich (Долгопольский, Арон Борисович). 1973.

*Sravnitel'no-istoričeskaja fonetika kušitskix jazykov* (Сравнительно-историческая фонетика кушитских языков).

Moskva: Nauka (Москва: Наука). 398 pp.

Guddiga Afka Soomaalida. 1973.

*Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga.*

Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Hiddaha iyo Tacliinta Sare. 38 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/809>

Panza, Bruno. 1973.

*La lingua somala.*

*ASIP* 31-32. 33-38.

Paolo, Angeleri. 1973.

*Prime lezioni di lingua somala.*

Mogadiscio: Centro Culturale Italiano.

Tedeschini Lalli, Biancamaria. 1973.

*Prospettive della lingua somala.*

*ASIP* 31-32. 39-40.

## 1974

- Abasheikh, Mohammad Imam & Kisseberth, Charles W. 1974.  
[The perfect stem in Chi-Mwi:ni.](#)  
*Studies in the Linguistic Sciences* 4(2). 123–138.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2142/26482>
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1974.  
[Note on the linguistic situation of the Somali and the Galla in Kenya.](#)  
In Whiteley, W. H. (ed.). *Language in Kenya*. Nairobi: OUP. 65–68.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1974.  
[The introduction of a national orthography for Somalia.](#)  
*African Language Studies* 15. London. 199–203.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2550>
- Bertocchi, Daniela & Lugarini, Edoardo & Mauro, Gianni. 1974.  
[Relazione sul programma del corso intensivo di lingua italiana presso l'Universita Nazionale della Somalia.](#)  
*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 6. Roma. 127–139.
- Isigaki, Y. 1974.  
[A Basic Clause Dictionary. Geez, Tigrinya, Amharic, Somali, Swahili.](#)  
Tokyo.
- Murtonen, A. 1974.  
[Hebrew, Harai, and Somali statistically compared.](#)  
In Caquot, A. & Cohen, D. (eds.). *Actes du premier congres international de linguistique semitique et chamito-semitique* (Paris, 16–19 juillet 1969). The Hague: Mouton. 68–75.
- Myachina, E. N. & Vishnevskaya (Shishkova), L. Ja. (Мячина, Е. Н. & Вишневская (Шишкова) Л.Я.). 1974.  
[Учебник языка сомали.](#)  
Москва: ИМО.
- Panza, Bruno. 1974.  
[Af Soomaali: Grammatica della lingua somala con piccolo vocabolario in appendice.](#)  
Firenze: Le Monnier. 212 pp.
- Sasse, Hans-Jürgen. 1974.  
[Kuschitistik 1972.](#)  
*Zeitschrift der deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft. Supplement II: XVIII. Deutscher Orientalistentag.* 618–628.  
<http://menadoc.bibliothek.uni-halle.de/dmg/periodical/pageview/151212>
- Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 1974.  
[Материалы к русско-сомалскому словарю.](#)  
In Охотин, Н. В. (ed.). *Вопросы африканской филологии*. Москва: Наука. 171–194.

Zholkovski, A. K. 1974.

[Materials for a Russian-Somali Dictionary](#)

In Rozencvejk, V. J. (ed.). 1974. *Machine translation and applied linguistics*, vol. 2. Frankfurt am Main: Athenaion. 53–86.

## 1975

Abasheikh, Mohammad Imam & Kisseberth, Charles W. 1975.

[The perfect stem in Chi-Mwi:ni and global rules.](#)

*Studies in African Linguistics* 6(3). 249–266.

<http://elanguage.net/journals/sal/article/view/1001/1063>

Ali "Idaajaa", Ahmed F. & Nuur, Omar Ali. 1975.

[The modern English-Somali phrase book.](#)

Mogadiscio.

Amato, A. 1975.

[A Vehicular Course in the Italian Language for Somali Students; Corso di lingua italiana veicolare per studenti somali.](#)

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 7(2–3). 169–172.

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1975.

[The rise of written Somali literature.](#)

*African Research & Documentation* 8–9. 7–14.

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1975.

[Indicator particles in Somali.](#)

Undena Publications. 69 pp.

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1975.

[The rôle of indicator particles in Somali.](#)

*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 1(6). 123–191.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2044>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1975.

[Verbs with vocalic mutation in Somali and their significance for Hamito-Semitic comparative studies.](#)

In Bynon, J. & Bynon, T. & Crossland, R. A. & Diakonoff, I. M. (eds.). *Hamito-Semitic. Proceedings of a colloquium held by the Hist. Sect. of the Ling. Assn. (Great Britain) at the School of Oriental & African Studies, Univ. of London, on the 18th, 19th, & 20th of March, 1970.* Bloomington: Mouton. 361–376.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2160>

Cali "Idaajaa", Axmed F. & Nuh, Omar A. 1975.

[Modern English-Somali phrase book.](#)

Muqdisho.

El-Solami Mewis, Catherine. 1975.

[Bemerkungen zur Sprachpolitik in der Republik Somalia.](#)

*Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und Kommunikationsforschung* 28(3–4). 234–330.

Xirsi, Saciid Warsame & **Oomar, Cabduraxmaan C.** 1975.

*Afgarad qaamuus Ingiriisi-Soomaali = English-Somali dictionary.*

Muqdisho. 272 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/2840380>

Xirsi, Saciid Warsame & Oomar, Cabduraxmaan C. 1975.

*Afgarad qaamuus Ingiriisi-Soomaali = English-Somali dictionary.*

Muqdisho. 272 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/2840380>

Zaborski, Andrzej. 1975.

*Materials for a comparative dictionary of Cushitic languages: Somali-Galla comparisons.*

In Bynon, J. & Bynon, T. & Crossland, R. A. & Diakonoff, I. M. (eds.). 1975. *Hamito-Semitic. Proceedings of a colloquium held by the Hist. Sect. of the Ling. Assn. (Great Britain) at the School of Oriental & African Studies, Univ. of London, on the 18th, 19th, & 20th of March, 1970.*

Bloomington: Mouton. 321–332.

Zaborski, Andrzej. 1975.

*The verb in Cushitic*

(Studies in Hamito-Semitic 1). Kraków: Uniwersytet Jagielloński.

## 1976

Axmed, Shire Jaamac. 1976.

*Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga.*

Xamar: Akadeemiyaha Dhaqanka - Wasaaradda Hiddaha iyo Tacliinta

Sare. 156 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/776>

Bootaan, Abdulqaadir F. 1976.

*Qaamuus kooban ee af Soomaali ah.*

Muqdisho: Akadeemiyaha Dhaqanka, Wasaaradda Hiddaha iyo Tacliinta

Sare. 374 pp.

Hayward, Richard J. & Hetzron, Robert. 1976.

*An archaism in the Cushitic verbal conjugation.*

*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 2(10). 55–56.

Keenadiid, Yaasiin Cismaan. 1976.

*Qaamuuska af-Soomaaliga.*

Firenze & Muqdisho: Madbacadda Qaranka. Wasaaradda Hiddaha iyo

Tacliinta Sare, Akadeemiyaha Dhaqanka, Guddiga Af-Soomaaliga. 498 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2021>

Mohamed, Omar Osman. 1976.

*Administrative efficiency and administrative language in Somalia.*

Mogadishu: The Somali Institute of Development, Administration & Management. 43 pp.

Nakano, Aki'o. 1976.

*Basic vocabulary in standard Somali (I).*

Tokyo: Tokyo Gaikokugo Daigaku. Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa. 139 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2052>

Philibert, Christophe. 1976.

*Petit lexique somali-français.*

Paris: Librairie C. Klincksieck. 57 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2049>

## 1977

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1977.

*Five years of written Somali: A report on progress and prospects.*

*International African Institute Bulletin* 47 (Supplement to *Africa* 4(4)). 4–5.

Axmed, Axmed Cabdullaahi & Bertocchi, Daniela & Faarax, D. & Lugarini, Edoardo & Siyaad, Ciise Mahamed & Warsame, Gabriella & Yaslam, Yaslam Maxamed. 1977.

*La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 9(1–2). 75–110.

Fellman, Jack. 1977.

*Linguistic problems and linguistic politics in developing countries: The example of Somalia; Problemi linguistici e politiche linguistiche nei paesi in via di sviluppo: L'esempio della Somalia.*

*Monda Lingvo Problemo* 6(18). 149–152.

Laitin, David D. 1977.

*Politics, language, and thought: The Somali experience.*

Chicago, IL: Univ. of Chicago. 268 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/4718206>

Mashchev, V. M. (Мащев, Б. М.) 1977.

*Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Основной курс: Часть 1-ая: Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали.*

Москва: Военный Краснознаменный институт. 314 pp.

Mashchev, V. M. (Мащев, Б. М.) 1977.

*Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали: вводно-фонетический курс.*

Москва: Военный институт. 195 pp.

- Oomen-van Schendel, Antoinette J. G. 1977.  
 The adequacy of the features tongue root position, high, low and back in a comparison of aspects of Rendille and Somali phonology.  
 University of Nairobi. 40 pp. (M.A. thesis.)
- Raabi, M. X. Huseen. 1977.  
*Codaynta af Soomaaliga.*  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/874>
- Raabi, M. X. Huseen. 1977.  
*Habka qoraalka.*  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/834>

## 1978

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1978.  
*The role of poetic tradition in the modernization of the Somali language.*  
 ...
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1978.  
 The development of a national orthography in Somalia and the modernization of the Somali language.  
*Horn of Africa* 1(3). 39–45.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1978.  
 The dichotomy between extensive and restrictive verbal paradigms in Somali and its parallels in Oromo.  
 In Fronzaroli & Moscati (eds.). 347–354.
- Castellino, G. R. 1978.  
 The case system of Cushitic in relation to Semitic.  
 In Fronzaroli & Moscati (eds.). 31–42.
- Fronzaroli, P. & Moscati, S. (eds.). 1978. *Atti del secondo congresso internazionale di linguistica camito-semitica* (Firenze, 16–19 aprile 1974).  
 Firenze: Ist. di Ling. e di Lingue Orientali.
- Geshekter, Charles L. 1978.  
 Language, politics, and university teaching in Somalia.  
*Horn of Africa* 1. 11–17.
- Heine, Bernd. 1978.  
 The Sam languages: A history of Rendille, Boni and Somali.  
*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 6(2). 1–93.
- Mashchev, B. M. (Мащев, Б. М.) 1978.  
*Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Основной курс: Часть 2-ая: Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали.*  
 Москва: Военный Краснознаменный институт. 362 pp.



Zaborski, Andrzej. 1978.  
[Some internal plurals in Cushitic.](#)  
In Fronzaroli & Moscati (eds.). 369–378.

## 1979

Amato, A. 1979–80.

[Vehicular languages and the learning of scientific languages: Analysis of the first “Italian project for Somali university students”; Veicolarità e linguaggio scientifico: analisi del primo “progetto italiano per studenti universitari somali”.](#)

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 11(3)–12(1). 61–115.

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1979.

[The case system in Somali.](#)

London: SOAS. 72 pp. (Manuscript.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1357>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1979.

[The development of Somali as national medium of education and literature.](#)

*African Languages. Langues Africaines* 5(2). 1–9.

Banti, Giorgio. 1979–80.

[Problemi di lessicografia somala.](#)

*Atti del Sodalizio Glottologico Milanese* 21. 34–57.

Johnson, John William. 1979.

[Somali prosodic systems.](#)

*Horn of Africa* 2(3). 46–54.

N.N. 1979.

[Hal ururka erayada maamulka xafiisyada, xisaabaadka ganacsiga & dhaqaalaha.](#)

Muqdisho: Warshadaha Saabuunta Bayl iyo Qubeys & Mariska.

Puglielli, Annarita. 1979.

[Rilevanza della formalizzazione nella descrizione linguistica.](#)

*Lingua e Stile* 14(2–3). 285–303.

## 1980

Adam, Hussein M. (ed.). 1980.

*Somalia and the world, vol. 1: Toward international Somali studies; Language, linguistics and Literature* (Proceedings of the International Symposium held in Mogdishu, October 15–21, 1979).

Mogadishu: Halgan. 201 pp.



- Ali, I. H. & Ali, Mohamed Nuuh & Gees, M. S. 1980.  
[The Somali language in science context.](#)  
 In Adam (ed.). 84–94.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1980.  
[The implementation of language planning in Somalia: A record of achievement.](#)  
*Language Planning Newsletter* 6(1). 4–5.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1980.  
[The use of Somali in mathematics and science.](#)  
*Afrika und Übersee: Sprachen - Kulturen* 63(1). 103–117.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4854>
- Antinucci, Francesco. 1980.  
[Notes on the linguistic structure of Somali poetry.](#)  
 In Adam (ed.). 141–153.
- Antinucci, Francesco & Puglielli, Annarita. 1980.  
[The syntax of indicator particles in Somali: relative clause construction.](#)  
*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 7(3). 85–102 (1–18).
- Antinucci, Francesco. 1980.  
[The syntax of indicator particles in Somali. Part two: The construction of interrogative, negative and negative-interrogative clauses.](#)  
*Studies in African Linguistics* 11(1). 1–37.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elauguage/sal/article/view/1066.html>
- El-Solami Mewis, Catherine. 1980.  
[Zur Rolle der Satzpartikeln beim Ausdruck des logischen Prädikats im affirmativen Somalisatz.](#)  
*Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und Kommunikationsforschung* 33. 185–196.
- Galeb, Mohamed Hassan. 1980.  
[Brief reflections on the modernization of the Somali language.](#)  
 In Adam (ed.). 53–56.
- Hetzron, Robert. 1980.  
[The limits of Cushitic.](#)  
*Sprache und Geschichte in Afrika* 2. 7–126.

## 1981

- Ajello, Roberto. 1981.  
[La funzione del raddoppiamento nel sistema verbale somalo.](#)  
 In Ajello, Roberto (ed.), *La bisaccia dello Sheikh: Omaggio ad Alessandro Bausani islamista nel sessantesimo compleanno*, Venezia: Università degli studi di Venezia. 369–378.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2592>

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1981.  
[Traditional media of communication in Somalia.](#)  
*Northeast African Studies* 3(2). 39–48.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. [1981].  
[Tone in Somali.](#)  
 (Manuscript.) 56 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1529>
- Antinucci, Francesco. 1981.  
[Tipi di frase.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 217–302.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Cardona, Giorgio Raimondo & Agostini, Francesco (eds.). 1981.  
[Fonologia e lessico](#)  
 (Studi somali 1). Roma: DCS, MAE, Comitato Tecnico Linguistico per  
 l'Università Nazionale Somala. 187 pp.
- Cardona, Giorgio Raimondo. 1981.  
[Profilo fonologico del somalo.](#)  
 In Cardona & Agostini (eds.). 3–26.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- El-Solami Mewis, Catherine. 1981.  
[Zum Stand der Diskussion über die Rolle der Satzpartikeln im Somali.](#)  
*Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und  
 Kommunikationsforschung* 34(1). 10–16.
- Farnetani, Edda. 1981.  
[Dai tratti ai parametri: introduzione all'analisi strumentale della lingua  
 somala.](#)  
 In Cardona & Agostini (eds.). 27–108.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Gebert, Lucyna. 1981.  
[Il sintagma nominale.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 45–137.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Gebert, Lucyna. 1981.  
[La coordinazione.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 139–215.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Gleeson, J. & Awad, O. & Rorick, D. 1981.  
[Iska wax u qabso \(Self help\): A Somali language learning manual.](#)  
 Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa.
- Heine, Bernd. 1981.  
[Some cultural evidence on the early Sam-speaking people of Eastern  
 Africa.](#)  
*Sprache und Geschichte in Afrika* 3. 169–200.

- Hyman, Larry M. 1981.  
[L'accento tonale in somalo.](#)  
 In Cardona & Agostini (eds.). 109–139.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Hyman, Larry M. 1981.  
[Tonal accent in Somali.](#)  
*Studies in African Linguistics* 12(2). 169–203.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/sal/article/view/1102.html>
- Jama, Virginia. 1981.  
[The English language in Somalia.](#)  
*English Around the World* 25.1–8.
- Mashchev, B. M. (Мащев, Б. М.) 1981.  
[Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Учебное пособие для 4-5 курсов: Часть 2-ая: Речевая практика.](#)  
 Москва: Военный Краснознаменный институт. 227 pp.
- Mashchev, B. M. (Мащев, Б.М.) 1981.  
[Речевая практика. В 2 частях: Учебное пособие для 4–5 курсов: Часть 1-ая: Речевая практика.](#)  
 Москва: Военный Краснознаменный институт. 288 pp.
- Müller, Walter W. 1981.  
[Einige Wörter für Katze im Semitischen.](#)  
*Münchener Studien zur Sprachwissenschaft* 40. 139–141.
- Oomen, Antoinette. 1981.  
[Gender and plurality in Rendille.](#)  
*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 8:1. 35–75.
- Piccoli, Giugliano & Aden, Ibrahim Hersi. 1981.  
[Dizionario di geologia somalo-italiano-inglese. Erayfuraha cilmiga dhulka ee afafka talyaaniga-soomaaliga-ingiriiska. Italian-Somali-English geological dictionary.](#)  
 Mogadiscio: Università nazionale della Somalia, Facoltà di geologia.
- Puglieli, Annarita. 1981.  
[Frases dichiarative semplici.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 1–44.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). 1981.  
[Sintassi della lingua somala](#)  
 (Studi somali 2). Roma, MAE, DCS. 302 pp.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Sasse, Hans-Jürgen. 1981.  
[Die kuschitischen Sprachen.](#)  
 In Heine, Bernd & Schadeberg, Thilo C. & Wolff, Ekkehard (eds.). *Die Sprachen Afrikas, vol. 2.* Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 187–215.

## 1982

Bertocchi, Daniela & Lugarini, Edoardo. 1982.

*L'insegnamento della lingua straniera per scopi speciali: Proposte per un syllabus funzionale.*

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata* 14(1). 1–50.

Biber, Douglas. 1982.

*Accent in the Central Somali nominal system.*

*Studies in African Linguistics* 13(1). 1–10.

<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elaugage/sal/article/view/1108.html>

Heine, Bernd. 1982.

*Boni Dialects*

(Language and dialect atlas of Kenya 10). Berlin.

Labahn, Thomas. 1982.

*Sprache und Staat. Sprachpolitik in Somalia.*

Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 297 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3721>

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1982.

*An argument for the category adjective in Somali.*

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2555>

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1982.

*Central Somali: A grammatical outline.*

*Afroasiatic Linguistics* 8(2). 1–43.

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1982.

*Focus and topic in Somali.*

London: SOAS. 348 pp. (Ph.D. Thesis.)

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1982.

*Language reform in Somalia: the official adoption of a vernacular.*

*Journal of Research on North-East Africa* 1(2). 95–107.

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1982.

*The syntactic status of quantifiers in Somali.*

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 45(3). 525–545.

Serzisko, Fritz. 1982.

*Numerus/Genus-Kongruenz und das Phänomen der Polarität am Beispiel einiger ostkuschitischer Sprachen.*

In Seiler, H. & Stachowiak, F. I. (eds.). *Apprehension: Das sprachliche Erfassen von Gegenständen. II: Die Techniken und ihr Zusammenhang in Einzelsprachen.* Tübingen: Gunter Narr. 179–200.

## 1983

Ali, Mohamed Nuuh. 1983.

[A linguistic outline of early Somali history.](#)

*Ufahamu* 12(3). 234–242.

<http://escholarship.org/uc/item/450167x3>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1983.

[Language reform in Somalia and the modernization of the Somali vocabulary.](#)

In Fodor, István & Hagège, Claude (eds.). *Language reform: History and future. La réforme des langues: Histoire et avenir. Sprachreform: Geschichte und Zukunft*. Vol. 1. Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 69–84.

Biber, Douglas. 1983.

[Differential competence in Somali: Evidence from the acquisition of noun definitization.](#)

*Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 12(3). 275–295.

Kapchits, Georgi (Капчиц, Г. Л. М.). 1983.

[Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями.](#)

Москва: Наука.

Lamberti, Marcello. 1983.

[Die Somali-Dialekte: Eine vergleichende Untersuchung.](#)

Cologne: Fakultät der Universität zu Köln. (Ph.D. Dissertation.)

Livnat, Michal Allon. 1983.

[The indicator particle \*baa\* in Somali.](#)

*Studies in the Linguistic Sciences* 13(1). 89–132.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/857>

Mansuur, Cabdalla C. 1983.

[Bahda afafka Kushitik iyo taariikhda af-soomaaliga.](#)

Mogadiscio: Jaamacadda Ummadda Soomaaliyeed. 159 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2607>

Pullum, Geoffrey K. & Zwicky, Arnold M. 1983.

[Phonology in syntax: The Somali optional agreement rule.](#)

*Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 1(3). 385–402.

<http://www.stanford.edu/~zwicky/SomaliOptional.pdf>

Serzisko, Fritz. 1983.

[Über Verwandtschaftsbezeichnung im Somali.](#)

In *Sprache, Geschichte und Kultur in Afrika. Vorträge, gehalten auf dem III. Afrikanistentag, Köln*. Helmut Buske Verlag. 125–144

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3724>

## 1984

Ajello, Roberto. 1984.

[Il focus nell'idioma degli Ashraaf di Shingaani.](#)

In Puglielli (ed.). 133-146.

[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)

Ajello, Roberto. 1984.

[Substantives as Predicates in Somali.](#)

In Labahn (ed.). 83–100.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2839>

Ali, Mohamed Nuuh & Ehret, Christopher. 1984.

[Soomaali classification.](#)

In Labahn (ed.). 201–270.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2847>

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2556> (DRAFT)

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1984.

[The role of accentual patterns in subject/object differentiation in Somali and its parallels in parnilotic languages.](#)

In Bynon, J. (ed.). 1984 *Current progress in Afro-Asiatic linguistics.*

*Papers from 3rd International Hamito-Semitic Congress.* Amsterdam:

Benjamins. 11–15.

Antinucci, Francesco & Puglielli, Annarita. 1984.

[Relative clause construction in Somali: A comparison between the northern and the coastal dialects.](#)

In Bynon, J. (ed.). 1984 *Current progress in Afro-Asiatic linguistics.*

*Papers from 3rd International Hamito-Semitic Congress.* Amsterdam:

Benjamins. 17–31.

Appleyard, David L. 1984.

[Possessive pronoun suffixes in Somali and their cognates in other Cushitic languages.](#)

In Labahn (ed.). 115–134.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2836>

Banti, Giorgio. 1984.

[Possessive affixes in the Somali area.](#)

In Labahn (ed.). 135–154.

Banti, Giorgio. 1984.

[The morphology of the nominative case in Somali.](#)

In Dressler, Wolfgang U. & Pfeiffer, Oskar E. & Rennison, John R. (eds.).

*Discussion papers for the Fifth International Phonology Meeting* (Wiener

*Linguistische Gazette, Beiheft 3*). 27–31.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2167>

- Biber, Douglas. 1984.  
[Pragmatic roles in Central Somali narrative discourse.](#)  
*Studies in African Linguistics* 15(1). 1–26.
- Biber, Douglas. 1984.  
[The diachronic development of preverbal case markers in Somali.](#)  
*Journal of African Languages and Linguistics* 6(1). 47–61.
- Bruno, Biancamaria. 1984.  
[Note sui verbi di derivazione nominale in somalo.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 113–131.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Bruno, Biancamaria. 1984.  
[Notes on denominal verbal derivation in Somali.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 69–82.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2838>
- Caney, J. 1984.  
[The role of the newspaper and the school text book in the modernisation of Somali vocabulary.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 373–378.
- Caney, John Charles. 1984.  
[The modernisation of Somali vocabulary, with particular reference to the period from 1972 to the present.](#)  
 Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 389 pp.
- Carter, Joy. 1984.  
[La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.](#)  
 Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa.
- Crevatin, Franco. 1984.  
[Scrittura sulla sabbia' in Somalia.](#)  
*Incontri Linguistici* 9. 167–176.
- Crevatin, Franco. 1984.  
[Studi di etnolinguistica africana.](#)  
*Incontri Linguistici* 9. 177–185.
- Crevatin, Franco & Cali, Cabdullahi Cabdi & Xuseen, Maxamed Cabdi. 1984.  
[Ricerche lessicali sul somalo: 1-2.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 177-193.
- Gebert, Lucyna. 1984.  
[Absolute constructions in Somali.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 23–36.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2840>
- Gebert, Lucyna & Mansuur, Cabdallah Cumar. 1984.  
[Struttura del focus in dabarre.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 147-176.



- Hayward, Richard J. & Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1984.  
[Noun phrase focus in Somali and Dirayta: A comparison of baa and pa.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 1–21.
- Issa, A.A. & Murphy, J.D. 1984.  
[Somali Newspaper Reader.](#)  
 Kensington: Dunwoody Press.
- Johnson, John William. 1984.  
[Recent researches into the scansion of Somali oral poetry.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 313–332.
- Labahn, Thomas (ed.). 1984. *Proceedings of the Second International Congress of Somali Studies, Vol. I: Linguistics and literature* (University of Hamburg, August 1–6, 1983). Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 449 pp.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1984.  
[The linguistic situation in the Somali Democratic Republic.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 155–200.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1984.  
[The origin of the focus particles in Somali.](#)  
 In Vossen, Rainer & Claudi, Ulrike (eds.). *Geschichte und Kultur in Afrika. Vorträge gehalten auf dem III Afrikanistentag* (Köln, 14./15. Oktober 1982). Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 57–112.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1984.  
[John Ibrahim Saeed. Central Somali. A grammatical outline \(Afroasiatic Linguistics 8/2, 1982, 43 pp.\).](#)  
*Journal of African Languages and Linguistics* 6. 80–82. (Review.)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1984.  
[On Somali complement constructions.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 37–54.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2835>
- Lewis, I. M. 1984.  
[The child is father of the man: Some problems of Somali kinship terminology.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 1–11.
- Livnat, Michal Allon. 1984.  
[Focus constructions in Somali.](#)  
 Urbana, IL: University of Illinois. 166 pp. (PhD thesis.)  
<http://phdtree.org/pdf/24424937-focus-constructions-in-somali/>
- Maffi, Luisa. 1984.  
[Somali colour terminology.](#)  
 In Labahn (ed.). 299–312.
- Mansur, Abdalla Omar. 1984.  
[Some traces of Somali history in Maay dialect.](#)



- In Labahn (ed.). 271–277.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2848>
- Morin, Didier. 1984.  
 À propos des emprunts: à l'arabe et au français en afar et en somali à Djibouti.  
 In Labahn (ed.). 277–286.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2849>
- N.N. 1984.  
*Barbaarinta jirka: Qaamuuska ereybixinta.*  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 32 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/781>
- Puglielli, Annarita & Siyaad, Ciise Mohamed. 1984.  
 La flessione del nome.  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 53–112.
- Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). 1984.  
*Aspetti morfologici, lessicali e della focalizzazione*  
 (Studi somali 5). Roma: MAE, DCS.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Puglielli, Annarita. 1984.  
 Derived nouns in Somali, part 1.  
 In Labahn (ed.). 55–68.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2837>
- Puglielli, Annarita. 1984.  
 La derivazione nominale in somalo.  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 1–52.
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1984.  
 How complex could an agreement system be?  
 In Alvarez, G. & Brodie, B. & McCoy, T. (eds.). 1984. *Proceedings of the First Eastern States Conference on Linguistics*. Columbus: Department of Linguistics, Ohio State University. 79–103.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1984.  
*The syntax of focus and topic in Somali*  
 (Kuschitische Sprachstudien 3). Hamburg: Helmut Buske. 234 pp.  
<https://bibliotek.dk/da/work/820050-katalog%3A000155096>
- Sasse, Hans-Jürgen. 1984.  
 Case in Cushitic, Semitic, and Berber.  
 In Bynon, J. (ed.). *Current progress in Afro-Asiatic linguistics*. Amsterdam: Benjamins. 111–126.
- Serzisko, Fritz. 1984.  
 Possession in Somali.  
 In Labahn (ed.). 101–114.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2834>

Serzisko, Fritz. 1984.

*Der Ausdruck der Possessivität im Somali.*

Tübingen: G. Narr. 214 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6604749>

Siyad, Isse Mohamed. 1984.

*A semantic field: The camel.*

In Labahn (ed.). 287–298.

Warner, John. 1984.

*Somali grammar, vol. 1.*

Nairobi: Mennonite Board in Eastern Africa.

Xuseen, M.-C. 1984.

*Note su alcuni prestiti nel somalo.*

*Incontri Linguistici* 9. 197–199.

## 1985

Agostini, Francesco & Puglielli, Annarita & Siyaad, Ciise Maxamed (eds.). 1985.

*Dizionario somalo-italiano.*

Roma: Gangemi. 656 pp.

<http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/vocabolari.php>

Ajello, Roberto. 1985.

*Nota su una coppia lessicale deittica in somalo: Sokayn ~ shishayn.*

In Campanile, Enrico & Lazzeroni, Romano & Peroni, Roberto (eds.).

*Scritti in onore di Riccardo Ambrosini*, Pisa: Giardini. 25–30.

Ali, Mohamed Nuuh & Arvanites, Linda. 1985.

*The Place of Jiiddu in Proto-Soomaali.*

*Studies in African Linguistics*. Supplement 9. 6–10.

Banti, Giorgio. 1985.

*Lineamenti di fonologia, morfologia e sintassi del somalo e dei suoi dialetti.*

Roma: Università di Roma.

Carter, Joy. 1985.

*La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.*

Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa. 2<sup>nd</sup> edn.

Funaioli, U. & Simonetta, A. M. 1985.

*Nomi vernacolari degli animali in Somalia e denominazioni corrispondenti in latino, inglese ed italiano. Primo elenco. Vernacular names of Somali animals with correspondent Latin, English and Italian denominations. A first list.*

Istituto Agronomico per l'Oltremare. 90 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2026>

- Nurse, Derek. 1985.  
[Dentality, areal features, and phonological change in northeastern Bantu.](#)  
*Studies in African Linguistics* 16(3). 243–279.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/sal/article/view/1184.html>
- Pullum, Geoffrey K. 1985.  
[Logic, syntax, and grammatical agreement.](#)  
 In Kubo, Susumu (ed.). *Proceedings of '84 Matsuyama Workshop on Formal Grammar*. Tokyo: Logico-Linguistic Society of Japan, Tokyo University of Science. 125–152.  
<http://dspace.wul.waseda.ac.jp/dspace/bitstream/2065/11763/1/MATSUYAMA84-125-152.pdf>
- Serzisko, Fritz. 1985.  
[Central Somali – A grammatical outline.](#)  
*Lingua* 66(1). 110–113. (Review.)
- Serzisko, Fritz. 1985.  
[Reciprocal constructions and symmetric predicates in Somali.](#)  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 1.
- Tedeschini Lalli, Biancamaria. 1985.  
[Il dizionario italo-somalo.](#)  
*Cooperazione* 10. 30–30. (Review.)
- Voigt, Rainer Maria. 1985.  
[\[Saeed, J. I. 1982.\] Central Somali. A grammatical outline.](#)  
*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 135(2). 408–410.  
 (Review.)  
<http://menadoc.bibliothek.uni-halle.de/dmg/periodical/structure/130808>
- Warner, John. 1985.  
[Somali grammar, vol. 2.](#)  
 Nairobi: Mennonite Board in Eastern Africa.

## 1986

- Dubnova, Hellena. 1986.  
[Forms and functions of the article in Somali language.](#)  
 Moscow.
- Gebert, Lucyna. 1986.  
[Focus and word order in Somali.](#)  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 5. 43–69.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1986.  
[Die Somali-Dialekte. Eine vergleichende Untersuchung](#)  
 (Kuschitische Sprachstudien 5). Hamburg: Helmut Buske.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1986.  
[Map of Somali Dialects in the Somali Democratic Republic.](#)  
 Hamburg: Helmut Buske Verlag.

- Lamberti, Marcello. 1986.  
*Somali Language and Literature*  
 (African Linguistic Bibliographies 2). Helmut Buske Verlag. Hamburg.
- Mansur, Abdalla Omar. 1986.  
*La storia antica della Somalia e la sua cultura.*  
 In *Settimana Italo-Somala*. Roma: Ministero dell'Istruzione Superiore e  
 Cultura. 10 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2617>
- Maxamed, Cabdi Maxamed. 1986.  
*Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Fransiis-Soomaali.*  
 2 volumes. Paris: Institut national des langues et civilisations orientales.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1352>
- Morin, Didier. 1986.  
*Typologie grammaticale du couchitique: le cas de l'Afar et du Somali.*  
 2 vol. Paris: Université Paris 3. 661 pp. (PhD thesis.)
- Zaborski, Andrzej. 1986.  
*The morphology of nominal plural in the Cushitic languages*  
 (Veröffentlichungen der Institute für Afrikanistik und Ägyptologie der  
 Universität Wien 39; Beiträge zur Afrikanistik 28). Wien. 307 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4151>

## 1987

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1987.  
*In defence of improbable lemmas in Somali lexicography.*  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 9. Universität zu Köln. 103–112.
- Banti, Giorgio. 1987.  
*Evidence for a second type of suffix conjugation in Cushitic.*  
 In Jungraithmayr & Müller (eds.). 123-168.
- El-Solami Mewis, Catherine. 1987.  
*Zur Rolle und Behandlung arabischer Fremdwörter im Somali.*  
*Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und*  
*Kommunikationsforschung* 40(5). 676–683.
- El-Solami-Mewis, Catherine. 1987.  
*Lehrbuch des Somali.*  
 Leipzig: VEB Verlag Enzyklopädie. 253 pp.
- Issa, A.A. 1987.  
*Somali common expressions.*  
 Wheaton: Dunwoody Press.
- Jungraithmayr, Herrmann & Müller, Walter W. (eds.). 1987.  
*Proceedings of the Fourth International Hamito-Semitic Congress*  
 (Marburg, 20–22 September, 1983). Amsterdam: Benjamins.

- Lecarme, Jacqueline & Maury, C. 1987.  
[A software tool for research in linguistics and lexicography: Application to Somali.](#)  
*Computers and Translation* 2(1). 21–36.
- Luling, Virginia. 1987.  
[Somali-English dictionary.](#)  
 Wheaton: Dunwoody Press. 605 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6796872>
- N.N. 1987.  
[Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee fisikis.](#)  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 39 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/788>
- N.N. 1987.  
[Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee bayoolaji.](#)  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 42 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/868>
- N.N. 1987.  
[Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee juqraafi.](#)  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 37 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/785>
- N.N. 1987.  
[Qaamuuska eray-bixinta ee kimistari.](#)  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 47 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/787>
- N.N. 1987.  
[Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee xisaab.](#)  
 Muqdisho: Wasaaradda Waxbarashada iyo Barbaarinta & Xarunta Horumarinta Manaahijta. 38 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/803>
- Pennacchietti, Fabrizio A. 1987.  
[Topicalizzazione e focalizzazione: Note sull'articolazione interna della frase dichiarativa in somalo.](#)  
 In Jungrathmayr & Müller (eds.). 233–247.
- Puglielli, Annarita. 1987.  
[Fritz Serzisko, 1984, Der Ausdruck der Possessivität im Somali.](#)  
*Journal of African Languages and Linguistics*. 199-201. (Review.)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4597>
- Roberts, Louis. 1987.  
[Das Sonderproblem des Passivs bei reflexiven Verben: Einfluss des](#)

dynamischen Medio-Passivs auf das Somali.

In Jungraithmayr & Müller (eds.). 249–264.

Roble, A. 1987.

*Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Teil 1: Deutsch-Somalisch.*

Bonn.

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1987.

*Somali reference grammar.*

Wheaton, MD: Dunwoody Press. 275 pp.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6796869>

Schlee, Gunther. 1983.

*Somaloid history: Oral tradition, kulturgeschichte and historical linguistics in an area of Oromo/Somaloid interaction.*

In Jungraithmayr & Müller (eds.).

Waasuge, A. M. 1987.

*Prestiti italiani nel somalo.* (Manuscript.)

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2140>

## 1988

Abu-Manga, A.-A. & Jungraithmayr, Herrmann. 1988.

*On the middle voice in African languages: Fulfulde and Somali.*

*Journal of West African Languages* 18(1). 65–72.

<http://www.journalofwestafricanlanguages.org/Files/pdf/18-1/JWAL-18-1-AminMangaJungraithmayr.pdf>

Ajello, Roberto & Puglielli, Annarita. 1988.

*More on “hybrid verbs” and other grammatical categories in Somali.*

In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 535–551

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4651>

Ajello, Roberto. 1988.

*Theme construction in Af Ashraaf and Standard Somali.*

In Puglielli (ed.). 78–89.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/962>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. [1988 or later.]

*Lilias Eveline Armstrong and her discoveries in Somali phonology.*

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2591>

Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1988.

*Infills: Nouns and verbs without lexical meanings in Somali oral poetry.*

*African Languages and Cultures* 1(1). 1–14.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1771820>

Banti, Giorgio. 1988.

*‘Adjectives’ in East Cushitic.*

In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 203–259.

- Banti, Giorgio. 1988.  
[Two Cushitic systems: Somali and Oromo nouns.](#)  
 In van der Hulst, Harry & Smith, Norval (eds.). *Autosegmental studies on pitch accent*. Dordrecht: Foris. 11–49.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4701>
- Banti, Giorgio. 1988.  
[Reflections on derivations from prefix-conjugated verbs in Somali.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 43-59.
- Banti, Giorgio. 1988.  
[Scrittura.](#)  
 In Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). *Aspetti dell'espressione artistica in Somalia: Scrittura e Letteratura; Strumenti musicali; Ornamenti della persona; Intaglio del legno*. 21-29.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Bechhaus-Gerst, Marianne & Serzisko, Fritz (eds.). 1988.  
[Cushitic-OmotiC: Papers from the International Symposium on Cushitic and Omotic Languages \(Cologne, January 6–9, 1986\)](#). Hamburg: Buske.
- Carter, Joy. 1988.  
[La socio Af Soomaaliga. Student's book II.](#)  
 Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa.
- Carton Dibeth, Véronique. 1988.  
[Manuel de conversation somali-français suivi d'un guide de Djibouti.](#)  
 Paris, L'Harmattan. 80 pp.
- Dubnova, Hellena. 1988.  
[Attributive verbs as special word class in Somali language.](#)  
 Moscow.
- Dubnova, Hellena. 1988.  
[Peculiarities of noun's word building in Somali language.](#)  
 Vienna.
- El-Solami-Mewis, Catherine. 1988.  
[On classifying Somali nouns by their plural classes.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 555–563.
- Forsberg, Gudrun Lilli-Anne. 1988.  
[Curriculum development and constraints of reality: Issues, approaches and insights from an African case study with particular reference to language materials development.](#)  
 Amherst: U. Massachusetts. (Dissertation.)
- Gebert, Lucyne. 1988.  
[Notes on Somali verbal aspect.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 60–68.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/982>



- Gebert, Lycina. 1988.  
[Universal hierarchy of topicality and Somali syntax.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 591–604.
- Jungraithmayr, Herrmann & Abu-Manga, A.-A. 1988.  
[On the middle voice in African languages: Fulfulde and Somali.](#)  
*Journal of West African Languages* 18(1). 65–72.  
<http://www.journalofwestafricanlanguages.org/Files/pdf/18-1/JWAL-18-1-AminMangaJungraithmayr.pdf>
- Kapchits, Georgi. 1988.  
[Qaamuuska maahmaahyada Soomaaliyeed.](#)  
 Москва: Восточная литература.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2164>
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1988.  
[The origin of the Jiiddu of Somalia.](#)  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 3–10.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1988.  
[Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: Eine synchronische Beschreibung](#)  
 (Studia Linguarum Africae Orientalis 1). Heidelberg: Carl Winter  
 Universitätsverlag. 299 pp.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1988.  
[The correspondence “labial-velar-glottal” in Cushitic.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 303–308.
- Mansur, Abdalla Omar. 1988.  
[A lexical aspect of Somali and East Cushitic languages.](#)  
*xxx.* 11–18.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1015>
- Pillinger, Steve. 1988.  
[Tone & accent in Rendille: A preliminary investigation.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 503–511.
- Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). 1988.  
[Proceedings of the Third International Congress of Somali Studies.](#)  
 Roma: Il Pensiero Scientifico Editore.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/949>
- Puglielli, Annarita & Bruno, Biancamaria. 1988.  
[Middle voice in Somali.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 515–533.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1988.  
[An argument for the category adjective in Somali.](#)  
 In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 567–579.  
 Manuscript: <http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2555>
- Tosco, Mauro. 1988.  
[The phoneme D and the marker of reflexive-middle voice in Eastern](#)



Cushitic.

In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 311–333.

Warner, John. 1988.

*Somali grammar, vol. 3.*

Nairobi: Mennonite Board in Eastern Africa.

## 1989

Ajello, Roberto. 1989.

*L'allocuzione inversa in Af Ashraaf e in Standard Somali.*

In *Crisi e costruzione delle conoscenze*, Massa Carrara: Type Service. 1-11.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1534>

Angoujard, Jean-Pierre. 1989.

*(Dé)voisement en somali central.*

In Haïk, I. & Tuller, L. (eds.). *Current Approaches to African Linguistics* 6.

Dordrecht: Foris. 1–18

Appleyard, D. L. 1989.

*The relative verb in focus constructions: An Ethiopian areal feature.*

*Journal of Semitic Studies* 34. 291–305.

Bieber, Douglas. 1989.

*Somali reference grammar.*

*Language* 65(3). 628–632. (Review.)

Bieber, Douglas. 1989.

*Somali-English dictionary.*

*Language* 65(3). 628–632. (Review.)

Bieber, Douglas. 1989.

*The syntax of focus and topic in Somali.*

*Language* 65(3). 628–632. (Review.)

Carter, Joy. 1989.

*La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.*

Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa. 3<sup>rd</sup> edn.

Farah, M. A. & Heck, D. 1989.

*Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*

Hamburg: Buske.

Hetzron, Robert. 1989.

*Typological peculiarities in Somali.*

*Folia Linguistica* 23(1). 7–26.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2161>

Lamberti, Marcello. 1989.

*Catherine El-Somali-Mewis "Lehrbuch des Somali" (VEB Verlag*

- Enzyklopädie. Leipzig, 1987).  
*Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 84(4). 483–485. (Review.)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1989.  
 Genitive constructions, noun complement structure and syntactic parameters in Somali.  
 In: *Proceedings of IInd International Symposium on Cushitic and Omotic Languages* (Turin).  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2559>
- Mansur, Abdalla O. 1989.  
*Le lingue cuscitiche e il somalo*  
 (Studi somali 8). Roma: MAE. 127 pp.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Mezei, Regina. 1989.  
 Somali language and literacy.  
*Language Problems and Language Planning* 13(3). 211–223.
- Rank, Lois. 1989.  
 Cushitic: Somali.  
 In Barbour, J. & Wandibba, S. (eds.). *Kenyan pots and potters*. Nairobi: OUP. 116–117.
- Roble, A. 1989.  
*Robles Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Somalisch-Deutsch*.  
 Bonn. 224 pp.
- Sommer, Gabriele. 1989.  
 [Lamberti, M. 1988.] Die Nordsomali-Dialekte. Eine synchronische Beschreibung.  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 18. 119-145. (Review.)
- Soravia, Giulio. 1989.  
 Una nota sulla terminologia nautica bagiuni.  
*Archivio Glottologico-Italiano* 74(2). 193–199.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1989.  
*Schizzo grammaticale del dialetto Karre di Qoryooley*  
 (Studi somali 9). Roma: MAE, DGCS, Comitato Technico Linguistico per l'Università Nazionale Somala. 157 pp.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)

## 1990

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. & Gesheker, Charles L. (eds.). 1990. *A handbook of Somali studies*. London: SOAS.

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1990.  
[Biblical translations and other Christian writings in Somali: A survey.](#)  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 21. 105–121.
- Appleyard, David L. 1990.  
[Prepositional particles in Somali and their cognates in other Cushitic languages.](#)  
*African Languages and Cultures* 3(1). 15–31.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1771740>
- Banti, Giorgio. 1990/1991.  
[John Ibrahim Saeed, \*Somali reference grammar\*. Wheaton \(Maryland\): Dunwoody Press, 1987. 275 pp.](#)  
*Journal of African Languages and Linguistics* 12. 83–86. (Review.)
- Barkhadle, Ahmed M.I. 1990.  
[Flora of Somalia: Somali plant names dictionary. \*Qaamuuska magacyada dhirta soomaaliyeed\*.](#)  
 Istituto Agronomico per l'Oltremare. 134 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2053>
- Bertrand, C. 1990.  
[Quatre atouts linguistiques.](#)  
*Français dans le Monde* 29, suppl. 14. 46–48.
- Dubnova, Elena Zinovyevna (Дубнова, Елена Зиновьевна). 1990.  
[Современный сомалийский язык.](#)  
 Москва: Наука.
- Maffi, Luisa. 1990.  
[Somali color term evolution: Grammatical and semantic evidence.](#)  
*Anthropological Linguistics* 32(3–4). 316–334.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1990.  
[A bibliography of Somali linguistics.](#)  
 In Andrzejewski & Gesheker (eds.).
- Voigt, Rainer Maria. 1990.  
[\[Lamberti, M. 1988.\] Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: Eine synchronische Beschreibung.](#)  
*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 140(1). 184–185.  
 (Review.)  
<http://menadoc.bibliothek.uni-halle.de/dmg/periodical/structure/134371>
- Waasuge, A. M. 1990.  
[Weeraynta Soomaaliga. Xilliyada 5aad.](#)  
 Lafoole: Kulliyadda Afafka.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2513>
- Zorc, R. David Paul & Issa, Abdullahi A. 1990.  
[Somali textbook.](#)  
 Wheaton, MD: Dunwoody Press. 681 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/10880457>

## 1991

Abdulaziz, M. H. 1991.

[Language in education: A comparative study of the situation in Tanzania, Ethiopia and Somalia.](#)

In García, O. (ed.). *Bilingual education: Focusschrift in honor of Joshua A. Fishman on the occasion of his 65th birthday*, vol. I, Amsterdam: John Benjamins. 75–86.

Angoujard, Jean-Pierre & Hassan, Mohamed Moallin 1991.

[Qualité vocalique, rythme et genre grammatical en somali.](#)

*Linguistique Africaine* 6. 11–49.

Appleyard, David L. 1991.

[The role of tone in some Cushitic languages.](#)

*York Papers in Linguistics* 15. 5–32.

Arvanites, Linda. 1991.

[The Glottalic Phonemes of Proto Eastern Cushitic.](#)

Los Angeles: Un. California. (Dissertation.)

Balford Gragg, Gen. 1991.

[\[Title unknown.\]](#)

*Lexicography of the Cushitic Languages*. Vol. 3. 2461–2469.

Berchem, Jörg. 1991.

[Referenzgrammatik des Somali.](#)

Köln: OMIMEE Intercultural Publishers. 349 pp.

Bertrand, C. 1991.

[Djibouti: Enseigner en français.](#)

*Français dans le Monde*, suppl. 17. 34–36.

Biber, Douglas & Hared, Mohamed Farah. 1991.

[Literacy in Somali: Linguistic consequences.](#)

*Annual Review of Applied Linguistics* 12. 260–282.

Dolgoroski, Aron Borisovich (Долгопольский, Арон Борисович). 1991.

[Кушитские языки.](#)

*Языки Азии и Африки*, том 4, книга 2. Москва: Наука. 3–147.

Dubnova, Hellena. 1991.

[Arabic words in Somali language and types of its conversion.](#)

In *Irano-Afroasiatic Language Contacts*. Moscow. 30–38.

Hassan, M. M. 1991.

[Svensk-somalisk ordlista. Qaamuuska Afka Iswiidhishka-Soomaaliga.](#)

Tryckverkstan.

- Herbstein, Denis. 1991.  
[The alphabet war.](#)  
*Africa Report* 36(3). 67–69.
- Hubbertz, Andrew Paul. 1991.  
[Subject clitics and subject extraction in Somali.](#)  
 Montreal: McGill University. 127 pp. (MA thesis)  
[http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/?func=dbin-jump-full&object\\_id=60623&local\\_base=GEN01-MCG02](http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/?func=dbin-jump-full&object_id=60623&local_base=GEN01-MCG02)
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1991.  
[Cushitic and its classifications.](#)  
*Anthropos* 86. 552–561.
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1991.  
[Focus en somali: Syntaxe et interprétation.](#)  
*Linguistique Africaine* 7. 33–63.
- Morin, Didier. 1991.  
[Marques et relations en somali: Le problème des “déclinaisons”.](#)  
*Linguistique Africaine* 6. 75–102.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2558>
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1991.  
[Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: eine synchronische Beschreibung.](#)  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 54(1). 223–224.  
 (Review.)
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1991.  
[Proceedings of the third International Congress of Somali Studies.](#)  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 54(1). 224–226.  
 (Review.)
- Zorc, R. David & Osman, Madina M. & Luling, Virginia. 1991.  
[Somali-English dictionary.](#)  
 2<sup>nd</sup> rev. and expanded edn. Kensington, MD: Dunwoody Press. 530 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6796888>

## 1992

- Adam, Hussein M. & Gesheker, Charles L. (eds.). 1992.  
*Proceedings of the First International Congress of Somali Studies (1980).*  
 Atlanta, GA: Scholars' Press. 923 pp.
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1992.  
[Reflections on R. C. Abraham's Somali-English dictionary.](#)  
 In Jaggar (ed.). 99–109.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/586680>
- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1992.  
[The history of Somali studies in language and literature before 1972.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 315–323.

- Ansell. 1992.  
*Beginning English for Somali speakers with selected vocabulary.*
- Appleyard, David L. 1992.  
 Prepositional particles in Somali and their cognates in other Cushitic languages.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 385–397.
- Biber, Douglas & Hared, Mohamed Farah. 1992.  
 Dimensions of register variation in Somali.  
*Language Variation and Change* 4(1). 41–75.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2711>
- Biber, Douglas. 1992.  
 Experimental evidence concerning the acquisition of a Somali discourse rule.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 398–423.
- Biber, Douglas. 1992.  
 The multi-dimensional approach to linguistics analyses of genre variation: An overview of methodology and findings.  
*Computers and the Humanities* 26(5–6). 331–345.
- Farah, Jawahir Abdulla = Faarax, Jawaahir Cabdala. 1992.  
*Somali learner's dictionary = Qaamuuska barashada Ingiriis-Soomaali.*  
 London: Haan Associates, 113 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6876729>
- Galeb, Mohamed Hassan. 1992.  
 On the modernizations of the Somali language.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 424–427.
- Gebert, Lucyne. 1992.  
 System of coordination in Somali.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 428–441.
- Hared, Mohamed Farah. 1992.  
*Modernization and Standardization in Somali Press Writing.*  
 Los Angeles: U Southern California. (Dissertation.)  
<http://digitalibrary.usc.edu/cdm/ref/collection/p15799coll3/id/266559>  
<http://cdm15799.contentdm.oclc.org/cdm/compoundobject/collection/p15799coll36/id/228162/rec/3>
- Jaggar, Philip J. (ed.). 1992.  
*Papers in honour of R.C. Abraham (1890–1963).*  
 (African Languages and Cultures. Supplement 1.)  
 London: SOAS.
- Kraska, Iwona. 1992.  
 From verb to clitic and nominal suffix: The Somali -e, -o nouns.  
*Studies in the Linguistic Sciences* 22(1). 89–106.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2580>

- Kraska, Iwona. 1992.  
 From verb to clitic and nominal suffix: The Somali -e, -o nouns.  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 30. 5–34.
- Mathews, William R. 1992.  
 The interaction of semantic, syntactic and phonological factors in the Somali baa sentence.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 443–456.
- Morin, D. 1992.  
 Utterances in Somali: A typology.  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 457–464.
- N.N. 1992.  
*Study companion word list: Geography. Taxanaha erayadda: Juqraafi. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 26 pp.
- N.N. 1992.  
*Study companion word list: Mathematics. Taxanaha erayadda: Xisaab. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 22 pp.
- N.N. 1992.  
*Study companion word list: Science. Eraybixinta: Saynis. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 30 pp.
- N.N. 1992.  
*Study companion word list: Social studies. Taxanaha erayadda: Cilmilga bulshada. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 22 pp.
- N.N. 1992.  
*Study companion word list: Technology. Taxanaha erayadda: Teknooloji. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 22 pp.
- Nuutinen, O. 1992.  
*Suomea suomeksi. Suomi-somali-sanasto.*  
 Helsinki: VAPK-kustannus.
- Orel, Vladimir & Stolbova, O. 1992.  
 Reconstruction of the Afrasian vocalism: Cushitic and Chadic.  
 In Shevoroshkin, V. (ed). *Nostratic, Dene-Caucasian, Austric and Amerind: Materials from the First International Interdisciplinary Symposium on Language and Prehistory.* Ann Arbor. 225–236.
- Orwin, Martin. 1992.  
 Somali textbook.  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 55(2). 390–391.



- Puglielli, Annarita. 1992.  
[Report on the Somali language research project.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 491–496.
- Rabi, Mohamed Haji. 1992.  
[Some aspects of Somali word-formation.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 496–507.
- Ricci, Lanfranco. 1992.  
[Lexicalities: “Old” and “new” Somali.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 508–512.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1992.  
[Dialect variation in Somali.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 464–90.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1992.  
[R.C. Abraham and Somali grammar: Tone, derivational morphology and information structure.](#)  
 In Jaggar (ed.). 111–123.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2162>
- Serzisko, Fritz. 1992.  
[Collective and transnumeral nouns in Somali.](#)  
 In Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 513–525.
- Soyan, A. M. 1992.  
[Qaamuus Soomaali-Iswiidish. Somalisk-Svenska.](#)  
 202 pp.

## 1993

- Andrzejewski, Bogumil W. 1993–94.  
[Lilias Eveline Armstrong: The founder of Somali language studies at the University of London.](#)  
*Hal Abuur* 1(2–3). 47–49.
- Carlson, R. 1993.  
[22nd Colloquium on African Languages and Linguistics.](#)  
*Notes on Linguistics* 61. 40–42.
- Farah, M. A. & Heck, D. 1993.  
[Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.](#)  
 2. Auflage. Hamburg: Buske.
- Hashi, Awil Ali & Hashi, Abdirahman A. 1993.  
[Aasaasi essential English-Somali dictionary.](#)  
 Kitchener, Ontario: Fiqi Press Ltd. 458 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6796901>



- Maurer, Bruno. 1993.  
*Le français et les langues nationales en République de Djibouti: aspects linguistiques et sociolinguistiques.*  
 Université Montpellier 3. (PhD dissertation.)
- Nuur, Ali Ahmed. 1993.  
*Dansk-somalisk ordbog. Qaamuus Deenish-Soomaali.*  
 Nuur Konsulent Service. 252 pp.
- Orwin, Martin. 1993.  
*Phonation in Somali phonology.*  
 In Abdi, M. M. (ed.). 1993. *Anthropologie somalienne: Actes du deuxième Colloque des études somaliennes.* Besançon: Université de Besançon. 251–257.
- Qani, Abdi-Asis Muhumed & Berchem, Jörg & Muhamad, Ali. 1993.  
*OMIMEE's English-Somali dictionary = Qaamuuska Af-Ingiriisi - Af-Soomaali.*  
 Cologne: OMIMEE Intercultural Publishers. 129 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6973262>
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1993.  
*Adpositional clitics and word order in Somali.*  
*Transactions of the Philological Society* 91(1). 63–93.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2542>
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1993.  
*Somali reference grammar.*  
 Kensington, MD: Dunwoody Press. 2nd rev. edn. 313 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/10880446>
- Silfverberg, L. 1993.  
*Sanasto suomen kielen alkeis- ja jatko-oppikirjaan: Suomi-somali.*  
 Helsinki: Finn Lectura. 96 pp.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1993.  
*Boni, karre, digil: Uno sguardo comparativo.*  
*Studi Italiani di Linguistica Teorica ed Applicata* 22(1). 89–125.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1993.  
*Copula, focus, cleft, etc. in southern Somali.*  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 36. 77–96.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1993.  
*The preverbal particles of a southern Somali dialect.*  
*African Languages and Cultures* 6(2). 161–178.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1771772>
- Zorc, R. David & Osman, Madina M. 1993.  
*Somali-English dictionary with English index.*  
 3<sup>rd</sup> edn. Kensington, MD: Dunwoody Press. 612 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6796901>

## 1994

Ajello, Roberto. 1994.

*Logica categoriale di un settore del lessico somalo.*

*Atti dei convegni lincei* 107. 45–52.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/942>

Banti, Giorgio. 1994.

*Parti del discorso controverse.*

*Atti dei Convegni Lincei* 107. 53–82.

Bavin, E. L. 1994.

*Language death: Factual and theoretical explorations with special reference to East Africa.*

*Journal of African Languages and Linguistics* 15(1). 74–79. (Review.)

Biber, Douglas & Hared, Mohamed Farah. 1994.

*Linguistic correlates of the transition to literacy in Somali: language adaptation in six press registers.*

In Biber, Douglas & Finegan, E. (eds.). *Sociolinguistic Perspectives on Register*. New York: OUP. 182–216.

Hassan, Mohamed M. 1994.

*Aspects de la phonologie et de la morphologie du somali.*

Université Nice-Sophia Antipolis. (PhD dissertation.)

Korshel, Mohamud. 1994.

*Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.*

New Delhi: Star Publications. 444 pp.

Korshel, Mohamud. 1994.

*Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.*

French & European Publications, Incorporated. 445 pp.

Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1994.

*Focus et effets ‘verbe second’ en somali.*

*Rescherches Linguistiques de Vincennes* 23. 25–44.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2512>

N.N. (ed.). 1994.

*Giornata di studio sul tema: Lingua, pensiero scientifico e interculturalità: l'esperienza dell'interazione universitaria in Somalia (Roma, 19 ottobre 1992) (Atti dei convegni lincei 107).*

Roma: Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/942>

N.N. 1994.

*English-Somali dictionary.*

Hippocrene Books, Incorporated.

- Nurse, Derek. 1994.  
[Historical texts from the Swahili coast.](#)  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 37. 47–85.
- Orwin, Martin. 1994.  
[Aspects of Somali Phonology.](#)  
 London: SOAS. (Ph.D. dissertation.)
- Raabbi, Maxamed x. Xusseen. 1994.  
[Naxwaha Sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga: mugga kowaad \(mi\): Ereyeynta.](#)  
 Lafoole: Jaamacadda Ummadda Soomaaliyeed - Kuliyadda Waxbaraghada ee Lafoole. 150 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2606>
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1994.  
[Syntactic typology and ‘free word order’ in Cushitic.](#)  
*Teanga* 14. 58–75.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1994.  
[The historical reconstruction of a southern Somali dialect: Proto-Karre-Boni.](#)  
*Sprache und Geschichte in Afrika* 15. 153–209.  
[http://www.maurotosco.net/ewExternalFiles/TOSCO\\_HISTORICAL%20SYNTAX\\_EAST%20CUSH.pdf](http://www.maurotosco.net/ewExternalFiles/TOSCO_HISTORICAL%20SYNTAX_EAST%20CUSH.pdf)
- Tosco, Mauro. 1994.  
[The historical syntax of East Cushitic: A first sketch.](#)  
*Perspektiven afrikanistischer Forschung.* Köln. 415–440.
- Tosco, Mauro. 1994.  
[On case marking in the Ethiopian language area.](#)  
 In Brugnatelli, V. (ed.). *Sem Cam Lafet.* Milano: Centro Studi Camito-Semitici. 225–244.

## 1995

- Ajello, Roberto. 1995.  
[La focalizzazione in somalo.](#)  
 In Ajello, Roberto & Sani, Saverio (eds.), *Scritti linguistici e filologici in onore di Tristano Bolelli*, Pisa: Pacini Editore. 1–28.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2510>
- Biber, Douglas. 1995.  
[Dimensions of Register Variation: a Cross-linguistic Comparison.](#)  
 Cambridge: CUP. 428pp.  
<http://depositfiles.com/files/mhuoi90lr>
- Dobrin, Lise M. 1995.  
[Theoretical consequences of literal alliterative concord.](#)  
*Papers from the Regional Meetings. Chicago Linguistic Society* 31(1). 127–142.

- Farah “Barwaaqo”, Abdirahman Abdillahi. 1995.  
*Abwaan cusub oo Af-Soomaali iyo Af-Ingiriisiya. A modern Somali-English dictionary.*  
 Ottawa. 469 pp.
- Frid, Johan. [1995].  
*Aspects of Somali tonology.*  
 Lund: Lund University. (BA thesis.) 26+11 pp.  
[http://person2.sol.lu.se/JohanFrid/downloads/somali\\_bach\\_thesis.pdf](http://person2.sol.lu.se/JohanFrid/downloads/somali_bach_thesis.pdf)
- Hadi, Maxamed X. 1995.  
*Barashada Naxwaha Afka Soomaaliyeed.*  
 Ottawa: Somali Resource & Heritage Center. 35 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4786>
- Hebert, Julie & Howell, Chris. 1995.  
*Intergenerational literacy: Somali parents and children working together.*  
*Australian Language Matters* 3(1).
- King, Alan R. 1995.  
*Syntactic typology and the problem with choosing one analysis.*  
*The Irish Yearbook of Applied Linguistics* 15. 91-111.
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1995.  
*L'accord restrictive en somali.*  
*Langues orientales anciennes: philologie et linguistique* 5–6. 133–152.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2511>
- Mereu, Lunella & Puglielli, Annarita & Svolacchia, Marco. 1995.  
*Aspects of discourse configurationality in Somali.*  
 In Kiss, Katalin E. (ed.). 1995. *Discourse configurational languages.*  
 Oxford & New York: OUP. 65–98.
- Mereu, Lunella & Puglielli, Annarita. 1995.  
*Considerazioni sui clitici: confronto fra lingue tipologicamente diverse.*  
*Lingua e Stile.* 527–549.
- Morin, Didier. 1995.  
*“Des paroles douces comme la soie”: Introduction aux contes dans l’aire couchitique (bedja, afar, saho, somali)*  
*Langues et cultures africaines* 19. Paris: Peeters. 383 pp.
- Morin, D. 1995.  
*Le constituant nominal Somali dans une perspective typologique.*  
*Comptes rendus du GLECS* 31 (1987–1994). 109–115.
- Orwin, Martin. 1995.  
*Colloquial Somali: A complete language course.*  
 London & New York: Routledge. 295 pp.
- Puglielli, Annarita. 1995.  
*The Somali language lexical project: Aims and methods.*  
 In Putz, Martin (ed.). *Discrimination through language in Africa?*

*Perspectives on the Namibian experience.* Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. 123–137.

Raabbi, Maxamed Xaaji Xuseen. 1995.

*Naxwaha cusub ee af Soomaaliga. Buugga 1d.*

53 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2934>

Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1995.

*The semantics of middle voice in Somali.*

*African Languages and Cultures* 8(1). 61–85.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1771735>

Sampson, Kweku A. 1995.

*The linguistic role of French and English in the expression of technical and semi-technical concepts in African languages; Le rôle linguistique du français et de l'anglais dans l'expression des concepts techniques et semi-techniques dans les langues.*

*Meta* 40(1). 73–80.

## 1996

Abdi-Mohamed, Mohamed. 1996.

*Boqor: One word, two realities.*

In Hayward & Lewis (eds.). 191–194.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>

Abdullahi, Mohamed Diriye. 1996.

*Parlons somali.*

Paris: L'Harmattan. 367 pp.

Hayward, Richard J. & Lewis, Ioan M. (eds.). 1996. *Voice and power: The culture of language in North-East Africa: Essays in honour of B. W.*

*Andrzejewski* (African Languages and Cultures, Supplement 3). London: SOAS.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>

Johnson, John William. 1996.

*Musico-moro-syllabic relationships in the scansion of somali oral poetry.*

In Hayward & Lewis (eds.). 73–82.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>

Lazard, Gilbert. 1996–1997.

*The function of verb-actant agreement. Fonction de l'accord verbe-actant.*

*Faits de Langues* 8. 151–160.

Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1996.

*Tense in the nominal system: the Somali DP.*

In Lecarme, Jacqueline & Lowenstamm, J. & Shlonsky, U. (eds.). *Studies in Afroasiatic Grammar. Papers from the Second Conference of Afroasiatic Languages* (Sophia Antipolis, 1994). The Hague: Holland Academic

- Graphics. 159–178.  
<http://www.lff.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/SAG-temps.pdf>
- Milanese, Ernesto & Tosco, Mauro. 1996.  
*A note on Somali geographic vocabulary.*  
*Rivista del Dipartimento di Studi Asiatici e del Dipartimento di Studi e Ricerche su Africa e Paesi Arabi* 56(1). 105–118.
- Nuur, Ali Ahmed. 1996.  
*Somalisk-dansk ordbog. Qaamuus Soomaali-Deenish.*  
 Nuur Konsulent Service. 266 pp.
- Orwin, Martin. 1996.  
*A moraic model of the prosodic phonology of Somali.*  
 In Hayward & Lewis (eds.). 51–71. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2169>
- Orwin, Martin. 1996.  
*Professor Bogumił Witalis Andrzejewski 1922–1994.*  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 59(1). 125–128.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1996.  
*Head-marking and pronominal clitics in Somali.*  
 In Hayward & Lewis (eds.). 37–49.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>
- Xaashi, Rashiid Khaliif & Xaashi, Nuur Khaliif. 1996.  
*Iftiin's super handbook: English-Somali reference guide. Phrasebook, idiom dictionary, vocabulary builder.*  
 Iftiin Publishers. 494 pp.

## 1997

- Abtidon, Cabduraxmaan Maxamed. 1997.  
*Impariamo il Somalo. Aan baranno talyaaniga.*  
 80 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3216>
- Hassan, M. M. 1997.  
*Buug'ereyeed Iswiidhish Soomaali. Svensk-somalisk ordbok.*  
 Angered: Abille. 451 pp.
- Le Gac, David. 1997.  
*L'intonation du GN en somali standard.*  
 Mémoire de DEA. Université Paris 7 – Denis Diderot.
- N.N. 1997.  
*Qaamuuska 'Tesooras' Soomaali-Ingiriisi. Thesaurus Somali-English.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 198 pp.

- Nuur, Ali Ahmed. 1997.  
*Dansk-somalisk ordbog.*  
 Nuur Konsulent Service. 344 pp.
- Orwin, Martin & Riiraash, Maxamed Cabdullaahi. 1997.  
*An approach to relationships between Somali metre types.*  
*African Languages and Cultures* 10(1). 83–100.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1771816>
- Puglielli, Annarita. 1997.  
*Somali Phonology.*  
 In Kaye, Alan S. & Daniels, P. T. (eds.). *Phonologies of Asia and Africa.*  
 Winona Lake, IN: Eisenbrauns. 521–535.
- Puglielli, Annarita & Mansuur, Cabdallah Cumar. 1997.  
*Grammatica della lingua somala per le scuole medie superiori.*  
 (Roma): COTECNO & MAE, DGCS. 247 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/759>
- Tosco, Mauro. 1997.  
*Af tunni. Grammar, texts, and glossary of a southern Somali dialect*  
 (Kuschitische Sprachstudien 13). Köln: Rüdiger Köppe. 304 pp.

## 1998

- Ajello, Roberto. 1998.  
*Sullo stato attuale degli studi somali in Italia.*  
*Africa: Rivista trimestrale di studi e documentazione dell'Istituto Italo-Africano* 53(4). 577–586.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2570>
- Bendjaballah, Sabrina. 1998.  
*La palatalisation en somali.*  
*Linguistique Africaine* 21. 5–52.
- Dhoorre, Cabdulqaadir Salaad & Tosco, Mauro. 1998.  
*111 Somali Ideophones.*  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 11(2). 125–156.
- Godon, E. 1998.  
*Aspects de la morphologie nominale du somali: la formation du pluriel.*  
 Mémoire de DEA, Université Paris Diderot, Paris 7.
- Hashi, Awil Ali. 1998.  
*Fiqi's Somali-English dictionary.*  
 Jigjiga: Fiqi Educational Materials Publishers and Distributers. 512 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/3204934>
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1998.  
*Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: Eine synchronische Beschreibung*



- (Studia Linguarum Africae Orientalis 1.)  
 Heidelberg: Carl Winter. 299 pp.
- Moxamud, Ibrahim Xashi & Xidhkayome, Moxamed Xashi. 1998.  
*Qawacidka luuqadda Somaaliga.*  
 Stockholm: African Triangle. 123 pp.
- Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). 1998.  
*Dizionario italiano-somalo.*  
 Roma.

## 1999

- Adam, S. M. (ed.). 1999.  
*New student dictionary. Dikshaneeriga cusub ee ardayda. English-Somali.*  
 London: Haan Associates. 224 pp.
- Bendjaballah, Sabrina. 1999.  
*Trois figures de la structure interne des gabarits: Activité morphologique du niveau squelettal des représentations phonologiques en berbère, somali et bédja.*  
 Paris: Université Paris 7. 327 pp. (PhD thesis.)
- Faarax, Cabdulqani Guure. 1999.  
*Dictionnaire somali-français. Qaamuus Af Soomaali-Faransiis.*  
 Paris: L'Harmattan. 206 pp.
- Frascarelli, Mara. 1999.  
*Subject, nominative case, agreement and focus.*  
 In Mereu (ed.). 195–215.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2804>
- Haji, Abdullahi & Orwin, Martin. 1999.  
*Somali invents itself.*  
*Linguist* 38(2). 38.
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1999.  
*Focus in Somali.*  
 In Rebuschi, G. & Tuller, L. (eds.). *The grammar of focus* (Linguistik Aktuell 24). Amsterdam: John Benjamins. 275–309.
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 1999.  
*Nominal tense and tense theory.*  
 In Corblin, F. & Marandin, J.-M. & Sorin, C. (eds.). *Empirical issues in formal syntax and semantics 2, Selected papers from the Colloque de Syntaxe et Sémantique à Paris* (CSSP 1997). The Hague: Holland Academic Graphics. 333–354.  
<http://www.lif.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/CSSP-temps.pdf>



- Mansur, Abdalla Omar & Puglielli, Annarita. 1999.  
*Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga.*  
 London: HAAN Associates. 304 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2171>
- Mansur, Abdalla Omar & Puglielli, Annarita. 1999.  
*Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga: Furaha layliyada.*  
 London: HAAN Associates.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2171>
- Mereu, Lunella (ed.). 1999.  
*Boundaries of morphology and syntax.*  
 Amsterdam & Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Mereu, Lunella. 1999.  
*Agreement, pronominalization and word order in pragmatically-oriented languages.*  
 In Mereu (ed.). 231–250.
- Puglielli, Annarita & Svolacchia, Marco. 1999.  
*Somali as a polysynthetic language.*  
 In Mereu (ed.). 97–120.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 1999.  
*Somali*  
 (London Oriental and African Language Library 10). Amsterdam &  
 Philadelphia, PA: John Benjamins. 295 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/6317817>
- Svolacchia, Marco. 1999.  
*Dalla grammatica tradizionale alla sintassi generativa: La nozione di  
 soggetto e la specificità della sintassi.*  
*Studi Italiani di Linguistica Teorica ed Applicata* 28(1). 85–117.

## 2000

- Abdullahi, Mohamed Diriye. 2000.  
*Le Somali, dialectes et histoire.*  
 Montréal: Université de Montréal. (Ph.D. dissertation.)
- Keynan, M. A. 2000.  
*Qaamuuska mustaqbalka. Somali-English dictionary. English-Somali  
 dictionary.*  
 Wembley, UK: Safari World Entertainment. 439 pp.
- Le Gac, David. 2000.  
*Variations tonales et structure prosodique de la focalisation en somali et en  
 français.*  
*Actes des XXIIIème Journées d'Etudes sur la Parole "JEP 2000"* (Aussois,  
 France, June 2000).

- Le Gac, David. 2000.  
*Tonal alternations in Somali.*  
 16 pp. (Paper presented at CAL5, June 2000.)
- N.N. 2000.  
*Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk.*  
 Fag og kultur.
- Prischneegg, Tamara. 2000.  
*Syntaktische Struktur des Somali. Grammatische Funktion von Subjekt, Nicht-Subjekt und Fokus.*  
 MA Thesis, Universität Wien.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 2000.  
*The functions of focus in Somali.*  
*Lingua Posnaniensis* 42. 133–143.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2709>
- Tarber, Christel. 2000.  
*Introduktion til det somaliske sprog: en lydlig og grammatisk sammenligning af dansk og somali.*  
 Århus: Amtscetret for Undervisning. 72 pp.

## 2001

- Bendjaballah, Sabrina & Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia. 2001.  
*Modification of the noun in Somali: Comprataive evidence from other Cushitic languages.*  
*Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society* 27(1). 27-38.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/proceedings/>
- Farah, M. A. & Heck, D. 2001.  
*Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*  
 3. Auflage. Hamburg: Buske.
- Hassan, Mohammed Sh. 2001.  
*Qaamuuska magacyada Soomaaliyeed. A dictionary of Somali names.*  
 Stockholm: Scansom Publishers, 171 pp.
- Husby, Olaf. 2001.  
*En kort innføring i somali.*  
 Trondheim: Tapir. 64 pp.
- Le Gac, David. 2001.  
*Structure prosodique de la focalisation: Le cas du somali et du français.*  
 Paris: Université Paris 7. (PhD thesis.)
- N.N. 2001.  
*Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk.*  
 Fag og kultur. 97 pp.

- Noor, Abdurahman. 2001.  
*Arabic language and script in Somalia: History, attitudes, and prospects.*  
 Georgetown Univ.
- Orwin, Martin. 2001.  
*On consonants in Somali metrics.*  
*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere* 65. Universität zu Köln. 103-127.
- Oshima, Shin. 2001.  
*Phase and phase collapse: A study of topicalization and focusing (Part I).*  
*Journal of Inquiry and Research* 74. 1-18.
- Puglielli, Annarita. 2001.  
*Language and identity.*  
 In Lilius, Muddle Suzanne (ed.). *Variations on the theme of Somaliness. Proceedings of EASS/SSIA International Congress of Somali Studies* (Turku, Finland, August 6–9, 1998). Åbo: Centre for Continuing Education, Åbo Akademi University. 203-211.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4760>
- Scheer, Tobias & Ségéral, Philippe. 2001.  
*Abstractness in phonology: The case of virtual geminates.*  
 In Dziubalska-Kořaczyk, K. (ed.). *Constraints and preferences.* Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. 311–337.
- Sulaymaan, Axmad Maxammad. 2001.  
*Naxweha Soomaaliga.*  
 Muqdisho.

## 2002

- Barillot, Xavier. 2002.  
*Morphophonologie gabaritique et information consonantique latente en somali et dans les langues est-couchitiques.*  
 These de doctorat. Université Paris 7 – Denis Diderot, Paris. 700 pp.
- Cali 'Idaajaa', Axmed F. 2002.  
*Afsoomaaliga & Warfaafinta Maanta.*  
 35 pp. (Manuscript.)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2942>
- Hussein, Abdulahi Mukhtar & Abdulahi A., Muhamed & Elmi, Macaani Mohamed Hassan. 2002.  
*Dansk-somali ordbog. Qaamuus deenish-soomaali.*  
 Herning: Special-pædagogisk forlag. 3. oplag. 460 pp.
- Korshel, Mohamud. 2002.  
*Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.*  
 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. 445 pp.

- Le Gac, David. [2002].  
[Tonal alternations and prosodic structure in Somali.](#)  
 4 pp. (Conference paper.)
- Le Gac, David. 2002.  
[Tonal alternations and prosodic structure in Somali.](#)  
 In Bel, B. & Marlien, I. (eds.). *Proceedings of Speech Prosody 2002*. Aix-en-Provence: Laboratoire Parole et Langage, CNRS. 455–458.
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2002.  
[Gender “polarity”: Theoretical aspects of Somali nominal morphology.](#)  
 In Boucher, Paul (ed.). *Many morphologies*. Somerville, MA: Cascadilla Press. 109–141.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2759>
- Tosco, Mauro. 2002.  
[A whole lotta focusin’ goin’ on: Information packaging in Somali texts.](#)  
*Studies in African Linguistics* 31(1–2). 27–53.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elaugage/sal/article/view/1357.html>  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2572>

## 2003

- Aïm, E. 2003.  
[Aspects de la flexion nominale en Somali.](#)  
 In Dal, G. & Fradin, B. & Kerleroux, F. & Hathout, N. & Plénat, M. & Roché, M. (eds.). 2003. *Sillexicales 3: les unités morphologiques*. Villeneuve d’Ascq: Université de Lille. 11–19.
- Arthur, Jo. 2003.  
[‘Baro afkaaga hooyo!’: A case study of Somali literacy teaching in Liverpool.](#)  
*International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism* 6(3–4). 253–266.
- Bendjaballah, Sabrina & Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia. 2003.  
[The genitive in Somali.](#)  
 In Zybatow, Lew N. (ed.). *Europa der Sprachen: Sprachkompetenz - Mehrsprachigkeit - Translation, Akten des 35. Linguistischen Kolloquiums in Innsbruck 2000, Teil II: Sprache und Kognition*. Frankfurt/Main: Peter Lang. 13–27.
- Carab, Saalax Xaashi. 2003  
[Saafidda eraysaleedka Afsoomaaliga. Tatanta farcanka ito isrogrogga eraysaleedka.](#)  
 Jabuuti: Machadka affafka ee Jabuuti.
- Dubnov, Elena Z. 2003.  
[A grammatical sketch of Somali](#)

- (Grammatische Analysen afrikanischer Sprachen 20). Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe. 128 pp.
- Faarax “Barwaaqo”, Cabdiraxmaan C. 2003.  
[Xasilloonidarrada af-Soomaaliga.](#)  
 Somalitalk.com, Dec. 2003.  
<http://www.somaliatalk.com/afsomali/afsomali.html>
- Le Gac, David. 2003.  
[Marques prosodiques de la focalisation contrastive en somali.](#)  
 In Lacheret-Dujour, A. & François, J. (eds.). *Fonctions et moyens d’expression de la focalisation à travers les langues* (Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique de Paris, Nouvelle série 13). Louvain: Peeters. 49–80.
- Le Gac, David. 2003.  
[Tonal alternations in Somali.](#)  
 In Lecarme, Jacqueline (ed.). *Research in Afroasiatic grammar II. Selected papers from the Fifth Conference on Afroasiatic Languages* (Paris, 2000) (Current issues in linguistic theory 241). Amsterdam & Philadelphia: John Benjamins. 287–304.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/9169973>
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2003.  
[Nominal tense and evidentiality.](#)  
 In Guéron, J. & Tasmowski, L. (eds.). *Tense and point of view*. Paris: Presses de l’Université Paris X-Nanterre. 277–299.  
<http://www.llf.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/EV-article-final.pdf>
- Manne, Gerd & Nilsen, Gölin Kaurin. 2003.  
[Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.](#)  
 Fag og kultur. 97 pp.
- Sulaymaan (Shiraac), Axmed Maxammad. 2003.  
[Naxwaha af Soomaaliga \(The Somali Grammar\).](#)  
 Sharjah (UAE). 195 pp. (Reprint.)
- Tosco, Mauro. 2003.  
[John Saeed, Somali \(“London Oriental and African Language Library 10”\).](#)  
[Amsterdam: John Benjamins: 1999.](#)  
 The Journal of African Languages and Linguistics 24(1). 103-111.  
 (Review.)
- Warsame, Siciid Axmad. 2003.  
[Af Soomaaliga iyo qoritaankiisa.](#)  
 Revue Sciences et Environnement 17. 59-75.

## 2004

Banti, Giorgio. 2004.

[New perspectives on the Cushitic verbal system.](#)

*Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society* 27(2). 1-48.

In Simpson, A. (ed.) *Proceedings of the Twenty-Seventh Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society (March 22-25, 2001) – Special Session on Afroasiatic Languages*. Berkeley: Berkeley Linguistics Society. 1-48.

<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/proceedings/>

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4724>

Banti, Giorgio. 2004.

[Comparative notes on the Cushitic imperative.](#)

In Burtea, Bogdan & Tropper, Josef & Younansardaroud, Helen (eds.).

*Studia semitica et semitohamitica - Festschrift für Rainer M. Voigt anlässlich seines 60. Geburtstages am 17. Januar 2004*. Münster: Ugarit-Verlag. 55-91.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/4723>

Barillot, Xavier. 2004.

[A propos du comportement des verbes trilitères en somali.](#)

*Corpus* 3. 193–236.

<https://corpus.revues.org/218>

Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia. 2004.

[Impersonal pronouns in Somali, German and French.](#)

12 pp. (Paper presented at the conference Syntax of the World's Languages 1, Leipzig, August 5-8, 2004.)

Carab, Saalax Xaashi. 2004.

[Qaamuus. Ereykoobe.](#)

Jabbuuti: Machadka Affafka ee Xarunta Cilmibbaadhista. 576 pp.

Edmondson, Jerold A. & Esling, John H. & Harris, Jimmy G. [2004].

[Supraglottal cavity shape, linguistic register, and other phonetic features of Somali.](#)

University of Texas-Arlington, University of Victoria. (Manuscript.)

<http://www.uta.edu/faculty/jerry/somali.pdf>

Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2004.

[Focus and topic in questions: Information structure in Cushitic languages.](#)

(Abstract for the conference Topic and Focus: Information structure and grammar in African languages, Amsterdam, Dec. 3-4, 2004.)

Griefenow-Mewis, Catherine. 2004.

[Lehrbuch des Somali. Eine praktische Einführung](#)

(Afrikawissenschaftliche Lehrbücher 16). Köln: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag. 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. 350 pp.

- Iwańczyk, Aleksandra & Łykowska, Laura. 2004.  
[Helena Dubnow. \[2003.\] A grammatical sketch of Somali.](#)  
*Studies of the Department of African Languages and Cultures* 35.  
 (Review.)
- Kapchits, G. 2004.  
[Paremiās without sentence particles.](#)  
 11 pp. (Paper presented at the 7th International Semito-hamitic Congress, Berlin, September 13, 2004.)
- Kapchits, G. 2004.  
[Paremiās without sentence particles.](#)  
 11 pp. (Paper presented at the 7th International Semito-hamitic Congress, Berlin, September 13, 2004.)  
[http://kapchits.narod.ru/main\\_ru.htm](http://kapchits.narod.ru/main_ru.htm)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. [2004].  
[On three interpretations of past determiners in Somali.](#)  
 2 pp. (Abstract.)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2004.  
[On three interpretations of past determiners in Somali.](#)  
 17 pp. (Paper presented at the 27th GLOW Colloquium, Thessaloniki, April 19-21, 2004.)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2004.  
[Tense in nominals.](#)  
 In Guéron, J. & Lecarme, J. (ed.). *The syntax of time*. Cambridge, MA: MIT. 441–475.  
<http://www.lif.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/TA-article.pdf>
- Puglielli, Annarita. 2004.  
[More on categories and interfaces.](#)  
*The Linguistic Review* 21( 3–4). 277–292.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 2004.  
[The focus structure of Somali.](#)  
 In *RRG2004 Book of Proceedings*. Blanchardstown: Institute of Technology. 258–279.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2225>
- Stoyanova, Marina. 2004.  
[The typology of multiple wh-questions and language variation.](#)  
 In Blaho, Sylvia & Vicente, Luis & de Vos, Mark (eds.). *Proceedings of Conference of the Student Organization of Linguistics in Europe, ConSOLE XII* (Patras, 2003). 171-184.
- Tosco, Mauro. 2004.  
[Between zero and nothing: Transitivity and noun incorporation in Somali.](#)  
*Studies in Language* 28(1). 83–104.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3133>



## 2005

Alexiadou, Artemis. 2005.

[Tense \(and mood\) in the nominal domain\(?\)](#).

10 pp. (Paper presented at the Workshop on the Linguistic Representation of Tense and Mood, Stuttgart, Dec. 3, 2005.)

Barillot, Xavier & Bendjaballah, Sabrina. 2005.

[Contraintes gabaritiques en somali](#).

In Lonnet, Antoine & Mettouchi, Amina (eds.). *Les langues chamito-sémitiques (afro-asiatiques)*, vol. 1 (*Faits de Langues* 26). Paris. Ophrys. 23–40.

Barillot, Xavier & Ségéral, Philippe. 2005.

[On phonological processes in the “3rd conjugation” of Somali](#).

*Folia Orientalia* 41. 115–131.

Bourdin, Philippe. 2005.

[’Aller’ et ’venir’ en somali: Mise en perspective généalogique et typologique](#).

*Faits de Langues* 26. 247–258, 326–327.

Bourdin, Philippe. 2005.

[The marking of directional deixis in Somali: How typological idiosyncratic is it?](#)

In Voeltz, F. K. Erhard (ed.). *Studies in African Linguistic Typology*. (Typological Studies in Language 64). Amsterdam: Benjamins. 13–41.

Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2005.

[The focus system in Cushitic languages: A comparative-typological analysis](#).

In Fronzaroli, Pelio & Marrassini, Paolo (eds.). *Proceedings of the 10th meeting of Hamito-Semitic (Afroasiatic) linguistics* (Quaderni di Semitistica 25). Firenze: Università di Firenze. 333–358.

Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2005.

[A comparative analysis of restrictive and appositive relative clauses in Cushitic languages](#).

In Brugè, Laura & Giusti, Giuliana & Munaro, Nicola & Schweikert, Walter & Turano, Giuseppina (eds.). *Contributions to the 30th Incontro di Grammatica Generativa* (Venice, February 26–28, 2004). Venezia: Cafoscarina. 307–332.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2595>

Guled, Osman & Soldal, Trond. 2005.

[Naturfagordliste norsk-somali](#).

Fagbokforlaget. 193 pp.



- Hassan, Mohamed Ali. 2005.  
[Qaamuuska caafimaadka. Soomaali-Ingiriisi.](#)  
 2nd ed. Stockholm: Scansom. 124 pp.
- Hayward, Richard J. 2005.  
[The OHO constraint.](#)  
 In Voeltz, F. K. Erhard (ed.). *Studies in African Linguistic Typology*.  
 (Typological Studies in Language 64). Amsterdam: Benjamins. 155–169.
- Kapchits, Georgi. 2005.  
[Sentence Particles in the Somali Language and Their Usage in Proverbs](#)  
 (Semitica et Semiologica Berolinensia 4). Aachen: Shaker Verlag. 116 pp.  
[http://kapchits.narod.ru/books\\_ru.htm](http://kapchits.narod.ru/books_ru.htm)
- Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2005.  
[Somali multiple applicatives and the 'possessor' argument.](#)  
 15 pp. (Paper presented at the ULCL Afroasiatic conference, Leiden,  
 January 14-15, 2005.)
- Mous, Maarten. 2005.  
[Selectors in Cushitic.](#)  
 In Voeltz, F. K. Erhard (ed.). *Studies in African Linguistic Typology*.  
 (Typological Studies in Language 64). Amsterdam: Benjamins. 303–325.
- O'Hirsi, Adam I. 2005.  
[The Somali court interpreter.](#)  
 Authorhouse. 300 pp.
- Sawaie, Mohammed. 2005.  
[Helena Dubnov. \[2003.\] A grammatical sketch of Somali.](#)  
*Language* 81:4. 1004-1005. (Review.)

## 2006

- Abdillahi, Nimaan & Nocera, Pascal & Bonastre, Jean-François. [2006].  
[Towards automatic transcription of Somali language.](#)  
 4 pp. (Paper presented at Interspeech 2006 – ICSLP, Ninth International  
 Conference on Spoken Language Processing, Pittsburgh, PA, September  
 17–21, 2006.)  
[http://www.lrec-conf.org/proceedings/lrec2006/pdf/801\\_pdf.pdf](http://www.lrec-conf.org/proceedings/lrec2006/pdf/801_pdf.pdf)
- Abdillahi, Nimaan & Nocera, Pascal & Torres-Moreno, Juan-Manuel. 2006.  
[Boîte à outils TAL pour des langues peu informatisées: le cas du somali.](#)  
 In JADT 2006: 8es Journées internationales d'Analyse statistique de  
 Données Textuelles. 694-701.  
<http://lexicométrica.univ-paris3.fr/jadt/jadt2006/PDF/II-062.pdf>
- Anderson, Stephen R. & Brown, Lea & Gaby, Alice & Lecarme, Jacqueline.  
 2006.

- Life on the edge: There's morphology there after all!  
*Lingue e Linguaggio* 5(1). 33–47.
- Awde, Nicholas & Axmed, Cabdulqaadir Xaaji Cali Xaaji & Orwin, Martin. 2006.  
*Somali. Somali-English, English Somali dictionary & phrasebook.*  
 New York: Hippocrene books. 175 pp.
- Badil, Sahardid Mahamoud & Hassan, Mohammed Sh. 2010.  
*Svensk-somaliskt lexikon. Qaamuuska Iswidhishka iyo Soomaaliga.*  
 Stockholm: Myndigheten för skolutveckling. 1140+65 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/10274271>  
[http://lexin.nada.kth.se/lexin/#searchinfo=both,swe\\_som,;](http://lexin.nada.kth.se/lexin/#searchinfo=both,swe_som,;)
- Bendjaballah, Sabrina & Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia. 2006.  
*Modification of the noun in Somali: Comparative evidence from other Cushitic languages.*  
*Proceedings of the Berkeley Linguistics Society* 27. 27–38.
- Carter, Joy. 2006.  
*La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.*  
 Nairobi: Mennonite Board in East Africa. 4<sup>th</sup> edn. 132 pp.  
<http://redesigninc.wordpress.com/2011/04/25/learn-somali/>
- Hargreaves, Katherine & Ramsay, Allan. 2006.  
*Local constraints on sentence markers and focus in Somali.*  
 In *COLING - ACL 2006: 21st International Conference on Computational Linguistics and 44th Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Proceedings of the Main Conference Poster Sessions* (Sydney, 17-18 July 2006). Stroudsburg, PA: Association for Computational Linguistics (ACL). 337-344.
- Hashi, Jarmila A. 2006.  
*Xulashada magacyada caruurta. Baby names.*  
 Toronto: Bd Printers. 101 pp.
- Hyman, Larry M. 2006.  
*Word-prosodic typology.*  
*Phonology* 23(2). 225–257.
- Iverson, Gregory K. & Salmons, Joseph C. 2006.  
*On the typology of final laryngeal neutralization: Evolutionary Phonology and laryngeal realism.*  
*Theoretical Linguistics* 32(2). 205–216.
- Orwin, Martin. 2006.  
*Somalia: Language situation.*  
 In *Encyclopedia of Language and Linguistics*. 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. 509–510.
- Paster, Mary. 2006.  
*Aspects of Maay phonology and morphology.*

## 2007

Abdinoor, Abdullahi. 2007.

[Af Soomaali aan ku hadalno \(hadallo\).](#)

Madison, Wisconsin: National African Language Resource Center. 329 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/12467891>

Banti, Giorgio. 2007.

[Remarks on the typology of converbs and their functional equivalents in East Cushitic.](#)

In Völlmin, Sascha & Amha, Azeb & Rapold, Christian & Zaugg-Coretti, Silvia (eds.). *Converbs, medial verbs, clause chaining and related issues* (Frankfurter Afrikanistischer Blätter 19). Köln: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag. 31–80.

Bruhn, Daniel. [2007 or later].

[Somali and the nature of morphophonological alternations.](#)

21 pp. (Course paper.)

[http://linguistics.berkeley.edu/~dwbruhn/211B\\_Somali-paper\\_dwbruhn.pdf](http://linguistics.berkeley.edu/~dwbruhn/211B_Somali-paper_dwbruhn.pdf)

Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia. 2007.

[Reciprocals in Somali.](#)

16 pp. (Paper presented at the conference Reciprocals Cross-Linguistically, Berlin 30 Nov. –2 Dec. 2007.)

<http://languageink.let.uu.nl/burs/RCL07/pages/handouts/cabredo.pdf>

Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2007.

[Focus in the force-fin system: Information structure in Cushitic languages.](#)

In Aboh, E. O. & Hartmann, K. & Zimmermann, M. (eds.). *Focus strategies in African languages: The interaction of focus and grammar in Niger-Congo and Afro-Asiatic*. Berlin & New York: Mouton de Gruyter. 161–184.

Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2007.

[Focus markers and universal grammar.](#)

In Amha, Azeb & Mous, Maarten & Savà, Graziano (eds.). *Cushitic and Omotic languages: Papers from the 4th International Conference on Cushitic and Omotic Languages* (Leiden, 10–12 April 2003). Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag. 119–134.

Jama, Jama Musse. 2007.

[Tirada iyo habka tirsiimo ee Afsoomaaliga.](#)

Pisa: Ponte Invisibile. 8 pp.

<http://www.readsea-online.com>

Kapchits, Georgi. 2007.

[Paremiyas without sentence particles.](#)

- In Voigt, Rainer (ed.). *From beyond the Mediterranean: Akten des 7. Internationalen Semitohamitistenkongresses, Berlin 13.-15. September 2004* (Semitica et Semitohamitica Berlinensia 5). Aachen: Shaker Verlag.
- Kapchits, Georgi (Капчиц, Георгий Леонидович). 2007.  
[О книге А. К. Жолковского "Синтаксис сомали"](#).  
 In Zholkovski.  
[http://kapchits.narod.ru/books\\_ru.htm#FN01](http://kapchits.narod.ru/books_ru.htm#FN01)
- Lahne, Antje. 2007.  
[On deriving polarity effects.](#)  
 In Trommer, J. & Opitz, A. (eds.). *1-2-many: One-to-many relations in grammar* (Linguistische Arbeitsberichte 85). Leipzig: Universität Leipzig. 1–22.  
[http://www.uni-leipzig.de/~asw/lab/lab85/lab85\\_03\\_lahne.pdf](http://www.uni-leipzig.de/~asw/lab/lab85/lab85_03_lahne.pdf)
- Leigh Gibbs, Tara. 2007.  
[Somali as a subject pro-drop language: Similarities between Spanish and Somali in the syntactic structure of the subject position.](#)  
 University of Minnesota. 42 pp. (M.A. thesis.)
- N.N. 2007 (2003).  
[Talk now somaliska](#) (Lär dig somaliska). Ruta Ett DVD. [London: Eurotalk Interactive. (CD for PC/Mac.)  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/14180296>
- Orwin, Martin. 2007.  
[Colloquial Somali.](#)  
 London & New York: Routledge. 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. 295 pp.
- Omar, Abla Osman & Soravia, Giulio. 2007.  
[Manuale pratico italo-somalo.](#)  
 Bologna: Dip. di Studi Linguistici e Orientali dell'Università di Bologna. 108 pp.
- Qoorsheel, M. J. 2007.  
[Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.](#)  
 3<sup>rd</sup> edn. Simon Wallenberg Press. 460 pp.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 2007.  
[Somali morphology.](#)  
 In Kaye, Alan S. (ed.). 2007. *Morphologies of Asia and Africa*. Winona Lake, IN: Eisenbrauns. 547–586.
- Tosco, Mauro. 2007.  
[Feature-geometry and diachrony: The development of the subject clitics in Cushitic and Romance.](#)  
*Diachronica* 24(1). 119-153.

Zholkovski, A. K. (Жолковский, А. К.). 2007.  
*Синтаксис сомали: Глубинные и поверхностные структуры.*  
Москва: ЛКИ. 2nd edn. 272 pp.

## 2008

Akyol. 2008.

*Somálsko-český slovník.*

<http://mujweb.cz/akyol/clanky.htm>

Barillot, Xavier. 2008.

*Representation of CVC2VC2 verbs: Somali does not refuse to geminate.*  
*Folia Orientalia* 44. 25–70.

Cali-Guul-Warsame, Khaalid. 2008.

*Qaamuuska Af Soomaaliga. Koobaha Af Soomaaliga.*

Nairobi & Dragør. 541 pp.

Farah, Abdulghani Gouré. 2008.

*Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Faransiis-Af Soomaali.*

Paris: L'Harmattan. 461 pp.

<http://www.youscribe.com/catalogue/livres/education/manuels-scolaires/dictionnaire-francais-somali-176546>

Frascarelli, Mara (ed.). 2008.

*Trent'anni di Studi Somali.*

(Studi Somali 14). Torino: Harmattan Italia.

Guuleed, Cismaan Cabdi. 2008.

*Norsk-somali ordbok med somali-norsk register.*

4. utgave. Ås: elexi.no. 491 pp.

Kapchits, Georgi (Капчиц, Георгий Леонидович). 2008.

*Variants and Variations of Somali Proverbs.*

*Proverbium* 25. 199–205.

Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2008.

*Tense and modality in nominals.*

In Guéron, J. & Lecarme, Jacqueline (eds.). *Time and Modality*. London: Springer. 195–225.

[http://www.lif.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/tense\\_and\\_modality.pdf](http://www.lif.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/tense_and_modality.pdf)

Mire, A.H. 2008.

*Advanced English-Somali dictionary.*

1205 pp.

Mous, Maarten. 2008.

*Number as an exponent of gender in Cushitic.*

In Frajzyngier, Zygmunt (ed.). *Interaction of morphology and syntax: Case studies in Afroasiatic*. Amsterdam & Philadelphia: John Benjamins. 137–160.

- Pasch, Helma. 2008.  
[Competing scripts: The introduction of the Roman alphabet in Africa.](#)  
*International Journal of the Sociology of Language* 191. 65-109.  
<http://kups.ub.uni-koeln.de/5669/>
- Stoyanova, Marina. 2008.  
[Unique Focus. Languages without multiple wh-questions.](#)  
 Amsterdam: John Benjamins. 184 pp.
- Svolacchia, Marco. 2008.  
[Insights into Somali place names.](#)  
 In Frascarelli (ed.).
- Tonhauser, Judith. 2008.  
[Defining crosslinguistic categories: The case of nominal tense.](#)  
*Language* 84(2). 332–342. (Reply to Nordlinger and Sadler)

## 2009

- Aden, Omer Haji Bile. 2009.  
[Mabaadi'da iyo kala dhigdhigga Afka Soomaaliga.](#)  
 Stockholm: Warsan OHBA Publications. 408 pp.
- Admuson-Cisse, A. 2009.  
[The effects of pronunciation on Somali spelling errors.](#)  
 St. Cloud, MN: Saint Cloud State University. (MA thesis.)
- Comfort, Jade & Paster, Mary. 2009.  
[Notes on Lower Jubba Maay.](#)  
 In Matondo, M. & McLaughlin, F. & Potsdam, E. (eds.). *Selected proceedings of the 38th Annual Conference on African Linguistics.*  
 Somerville, MA: Cascadilla Proceedings Project. 204–216.
- Dolve, Ingebjørg & Ellingsen, Elisabeth & Grønningen, Janne & Mac Donald, Kirsti. 2009.  
[Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste.](#)  
 Cappelen Damm. 43 pp.
- Farah, M. A. & Heck, D. 2009.  
[Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.](#)  
 4., unveränderte Auflage. Hamburg: Buske. 301 pp.
- Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2009.  
[Information structure in Somali: Evidence from the syntax-phonology interface.](#)  
*Brill's Annual of Afroasiatic Languages and Linguistics* 1. 146–175.
- Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2009.  
[Position, function and interpretation of topics in Somali.](#)

- In Mereu, Lunella (ed.). *Information structure and its interfaces*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. 325–348.
- Frascarelli, Mara & Puglielli, Annarita. 2009.  
*Somali in a typological-comparative perspective: from data to theory*.  
 In Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). *Trent'anni di studi Somali* (Studi Somali 14).  
 Torino: Harmattan Italia.
- Hyman, Larry M. 2009.  
*How (not) to do phonological typology: the case of pitch-accent*.  
*Language Sciences* 31. 213–238.
- Карчич, Георги (Капчиц, Г. Л. М.). 2009.  
*Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями*.  
 Москва: Наука.
- Lampitelli, Nikola. 2009.  
*On the abstractness of the phonological component in a piece-based morphological theory*.  
 Université Paris 7. (Draft.)
- Mansuur, Cabdalla Cumar. [2009].  
*Taariikhda iyo luqadda bulshada Soomaaliyeed*.  
 [Stockholm]: Iftiinka Aqoonta. 292 pp.  
[http://encore.gotlib.goteborg.se/iii/encore/record/C\\_\\_Rb1739757](http://encore.gotlib.goteborg.se/iii/encore/record/C__Rb1739757)
- Mansur, Abdalla Omar. 2009.  
*The linguistic and ethno-cultural homogeneity of Somali people*.  
 In Puglielli (ed.). 16-29.
- Nilsen, Gölin Kaurin & Fjeld, Jorunn. 2009.  
*Norsk nå!: Ordliste norsk-somali*.  
 Fagbokforlaget. 152 pp.
- Puglielli, Annarita. (ed.) 2009.  
*Lessons in survival: The Language and Culture of Somalia, Thirty years of Somali Studies*.  
 (Studi somali 13.) Torino & Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Raabbi, Maxamed Xaaji Xuseen. 2009.  
*Qaan gaadh ee qaabku waa... Qoraallo ku saabsan Afsoomaaliga. Collected papers about the Somali language*.  
 Jabuuti: Machadka Afafka ee Jabuuti.
- Warsame, M. 2009.  
*Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi*.  
 Somalian Community in Finland. 102 pp.



## 2010

- Abdullahi, Mohamed Diriye. 2010.  
*Le Somali, dialectes et histoire. Une étude sur la langue somalie et le peuple qui le parle.*  
Editions universitaires Europeennes, 324 pp.
- Davis, Philip W. 2010.  
*Chapter 9: Focus: First.*  
In Davis. *Syntax and semantics*. Rice University. (Manuscript.)  
<http://www.philipwdavis.com/sands.html>
- de Hoehne, Markus V. & Luling, Virginia (eds.). 2010. *Peace and milk, drought and war: Somali culture, society, and politics: Essays in honour of I. M. Lewis*. London: Hurst & Company.
- Djama, Abdourahman Houssein. 2010.  
*Pour l'enseignement du français et des «langues nationales» à Djibouti: Conditions pour une didactique intégrée dans l'enseignement des langues.*  
Université Paul Valérie-Montpellier 3. (Thesis.)
- Duaale, Axmed Cabdullahi. 2010.  
*Somali (nick)names and their meanings.*  
In de Hoehne & Luling (eds.).
- Frascarelli, Mara. 2010.  
*Narrow focus, clefting and predicate inversion.*  
*Lingua* 120(9). 2121–2147.
- Gabbard, Kevin M. 2010.  
*A Phonological Analysis of Somali and the Guttural Consonants.*  
San diego: University of San Diego. (BA thesis.)
- Kirk, John William Carnegie. 2010.  
*A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*  
Cambridge Library Collection - Linguistics. (2nd reprint)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2056>  
<https://gupea.ub.gu.se/handle/2077/30596>
- Landinfo. 2010.  
*Somalia: Bajuni-øyene.*  
Oslo: Utlendingsforvaltningens fagenhet for landinformasjon. 16 pp.  
(Temanotat.)  
<http://landinfo.no/id/131.0>
- Puglielli, Annarita & Scalise, S. 2010.  
*Readjustment rules in Somali plural formation.*  
In Mascaró, J. & Nespór, M. (eds.). *Grammar in Progress*. De Gruyter. 343–350.



- Puglielli, Annarita (ed.). 2010.  
*Dizionario italiano-somalo*  
 (Lingue e letterature Carocci 86). 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. Roma: Carocci editore. 16+747  
 pp.
- Puglielli, Annarita. 2010.  
*The structure of coordination in Somali.*  
 In de Hoehne & Luling (eds.).
- Shitie, Tibebu. 2010.  
*The verb morphology of Jijiga Somali.*  
 VDM Verlag. 76 pp.
- Warsame, M. 2010.  
*Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi.*  
 2. painos. Suomi-Somalia seura. 103 pp.

## 2011

- Banti, Giorgio. 2011.  
*Somali.*  
 in Uhlig, S. & Bausi, A. (eds.). *Encyclopaedia Aethiopica*, vol. 4.  
 Harrassowitz. 693-696.
- Diiriye, Anwar Maxamed. 2011.  
*Medical dictionary. English-Somali and Somali-English.*  
 Minneapolis, MN: Gobaad Press. 270 pp.
- Diriye, Liban A. 2011.  
*Qaamuus caafimaad. Concise Somali medical dictionary.*  
 LA Diriye. 310 pp.
- Frascarelli, Mara (ed.). 2011.  
*A country called Somalia: Culture, language and society of a vanishing  
 state*  
 (Studi somali 14). Torino: L'Harmattan. 218 pp.
- Frascarelli, Mara. 2011.  
*Scope marking and Focus in Somali.*  
 In van Craenenbroeck, Jeroen (ed.). *Linguistic Variation Yearbook 2010.*  
 Amsterdam & Philadelphia: John Benjamins. 79-118.
- Gebert, Lucyna. 2011.  
*Typology of verbal aspect: How Somali explains Slavic.*  
 (Paper presented at the Third Conference of the International Commission  
 on Aspectology of the International Committee of Slavists, Padova, 30  
 September – 4 October 2011 .)

- Ismail, Abdirachid Mohamed. 2011.  
*Dialectologie du somali: problématiques et perspectives.*  
 INALCO, Université Sorbonne, Paris. 527 pp. (Thèse de doctorat.)
- Lampitelli, Nicola. 2011.  
*Forme phonologique, exposants morphologiques et structures nominales: étude comparée de l'italien, du bosnien et du somali.*  
 Paris 7. (Ph.D. thesis.)  
<http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-These.pdf>
- Lampitelli, Nikola. 2011.  
*Morpho-phonology of Somali nouns.*  
 (Paper presented at the 14<sup>th</sup> Italian Meeting of Afroasiatic Linguistics, Università di Torino, June 16.)  
[http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/lampitelli\\_14IMA.pdf](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/lampitelli_14IMA.pdf)
- Landinfo. 2011.  
*Somalia: Language situation and dialects.*  
 Oslo: Country of Origin Information Centre. 23 pp. (Report.)  
<http://landinfo.no/id/131.0>
- Landinfo. 2011.  
*Somalia: Språkforhold og dialekter.*  
 Oslo: Utlendingsforvaltningens fagenhet for landinformasjon. 23 pp. (Temanotat.)  
<http://landinfo.no/id/131.0>
- Mohamoud, Moubarak Ahmed. 2011.  
*Description de la situation linguistique en République de Djibouti.*  
 Université de Provence, Aix-Marseille 1. 88 pp. (MA thesis.)
- Omer, A.M. 2011.  
*English-Somali & Somali-English one-to-one dictionary.*  
 London: Ibs Books UK. 278 pp.
- Puglielli, Annarita & Frascarelli, Mara. 2011.  
*Linguistic analysis: From data to theory.*  
 Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. XXX pp.
- Raabbi, Maxamed X. 2011.  
*Barnaamijka barashada Afsoomaaliga. Kasid iyo naxwe. Nuqulka labaad.*  
 Hargeysa: Raabbi rugtiisa buugagga iyo qoraalfaafinta.
- Saeed, John Ibrahim. 2011.  
*A pragmatic account of the remote definite article in Somali.*  
 In Frascarelli (ed.). 59–84.

## 2012

Ahmad, Liban A. 2012.

[A dictionary of Somali verbs in everyday contexts.](#)

Authorhouse. 96 pp.

Ahmad, Liban. [2012 or later].

[The standard Somali grammar and Pareto principle.](#)

5 pp.

Alejnikov, S. V. (Алейников С. В.). 2012.

[Сомалийско-русский словарь. Ераукообка soomaali-ruush ah.](#)

Москва. 415 pp.

<http://book.iimes.su/wp-content/uploads/main/som2011a.pdf>

Appleyard, David. 2012.

[Somali.](#)

In Edzard, Lutz (ed.). *Semitic and Afroasiatic: Challenges and opportunities* (Porta linguarum Orientalium 24). Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz. 249–261.

<http://libris.kb.se/bib/12749424>

Axmed “Hawd”, Ibraahin Yuusuf. 2012.

[Qabyatirka far Soomaalida.](#)

10 pp.

<http://www.wardheernews.com>

Berchem, Jörg. 2012.

[Referenzgrammatik des Somali.](#)

Norderstedt: Books on Demand. 2<sup>nd</sup> rev. edn. 316 pp.

Ellingsen, Elisabeth & Mac Donald, Kirsti. 2012.

[På vei: Norsk-somali ordliste.](#)

Cappelen Damm. 123 pp.

Lampitelli, Nikola. 2012.

[La flexion nominale en somali: Constatations empiriques et implications théoriques.](#)

(Paper presented at FestSOM40, Université de Djibouti, December 18.)

[http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-Djibouti\\_18dic12.pdf](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-Djibouti_18dic12.pdf)

Lecarme, Jacqueline. 2012.

[Nominal tense.](#)

In Binnick, R. (ed.). *The Oxford handbook of tense and aspect*. Oxford: OUP.

[http://www.llf.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/Binnick\\_9780195381979-c24.pdf](http://www.llf.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/Binnick_9780195381979-c24.pdf)

Mous, Maarten. 2012.

[Cushitic.](#)

In Frajzyngier, Zygmunt & Shay, Erin (eds.). *The Afroasiatic languages*.

- Cambridge: CUP. 342-422.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/12766919>
- Puglielli, Annarita & Mansuur, Cabdalla Cumar (eds.). 2012.  
*Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga*.  
 Roma: RomaTrE-Press. 947 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/720>
- Sulaymaan (Shiraac), Axmed Maxammad. 2012.  
*Naxwaha af soomaaliga*.  
 Daabacaaddii 3aad. Iftin Printing Press. 164 pp.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2916>
- Tosco, Mauro. 2012.  
*The unity and diversity of Somali dialectal variants*.  
 In Ogechi, Nathan Oyori & Odour, Jane A. Ngala & Iribemwangi, Peter (eds.). *The harmonization and standardization of Kenyan languages: Orthography and other aspects*. Cape Town: The Centre for Advanced Studies of African Society. 263-280.
- Van der Hulst, H. 2012.  
*Deconstructing stress*.  
*Lingua* 122(13). 1494-1521.
- Warsame, Siciid Axmad. 2012.  
*Rogaanrogga falalka Af Soomaaliga*.  
 Jabuuti: ISS/CERD.
- Wunderlich, Dieter. 2012.  
*Polarity and constraints on paradigmatic distinctness*.  
 In Trommer, J. (ed.). *The morphology and phonology of exponence*.  
 Oxford: OUP. 160–194.  
<https://books.google.se/books?id=gwCXXKMeXINUC>  
[https://www.academia.edu/2558713/Polarity\\_and\\_constraints\\_on\\_paradigmatic\\_distinctness \(PROOF\)](https://www.academia.edu/2558713/Polarity_and_constraints_on_paradigmatic_distinctness_(PROOF))  
[http://www.zas.gwz-berlin.de/fileadmin/mitarbeiter/wunderlich/Polarity-revised.pdf \(MANUSCRIPT, 2009\)](http://www.zas.gwz-berlin.de/fileadmin/mitarbeiter/wunderlich/Polarity-revised.pdf)

## 2013

- Aadan, Aadan Xasan (ed.). 2013.  
*Qaamuus Afsoomaali*.  
 Djibouti: Soo Maal. 1575 pp.
- Ahmad, Liban A. 2013.  
*Somali Grammar Revision*.  
 AuthorHouse. 138 pp.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/13931247>
- Axmed ”Hawd”, Ibraahin Yuusuf. 2013.  
*Qorista habboon ee afkeenna*.  
<http://ibraahinhawd.com/2013/index.php/en/shookooyin/180-qorista-habboon-ee-afkeenna>

- Elmi, Abdirizak. 2013.  
<https://www.dropbox.com/sh/tdar6m4q3fi5q8j/AABQfYiHaS4r4ExBA1e8k-8xa?dl=0>  
[http://so.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qaamuus\\_finnish\\_soomaali\\_finnish](http://so.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qaamuus_finnish_soomaali_finnish)
- Franzén, Johan. 2013.  
[Vokalkvalitet och duration hos diftonger i benadiri och nordsomaliska.](http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:628448/FULLTEXT01.pdf)  
 Stockholm: Stockholms universitet. (BA thesis.)  
<http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:628448/FULLTEXT01.pdf>
- Gabbard, Kevin. [2013].  
[Underlying feature sets that don't manifest at the surface: evidence from Somali.](http://conference.hi.is/scl25/files/2012/06/Gabbard.pdf)  
 (Handout at the 25th Scandinavian Conference of Linguistics, Reykjavík, May 13–15, 2013.)  
<http://conference.hi.is/scl25/files/2012/06/Gabbard.pdf>
- Lampitelli, Nikola. 2013.  
[Pluralisation, féminisation et accent tonal en somali standard et en somali de Djibouti.](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-uqam_22mars13.pdf)  
 (Talk at Département de Linguistique, UQAM, Montréal, March 22.)  
[http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-uqam\\_22mars13.pdf](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-uqam_22mars13.pdf)
- Lampitelli, Nikola. 2013.  
[The decomposition of Somali nouns.](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-SomaliNouns.pdf)  
*Brill's Journal of Afroasiatic Languages and Linguistics* 5(1). 117–158.  
<http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/Lampitelli-SomaliNouns.pdf> (DRAF VERSION)
- Manne, Gerd & Nilsen, Gölin Kaurin. 2013.  
[Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.](http://www.fagbokforlaget.no)  
 Fagbokforlaget. 156 pp.
- Mohamoud, Hawa A. 2013.  
[ATR harmony in Somali: Neutral vowels and dialectal variation.](http://www.leidenuniv.nl)  
 Leiden: Leiden University. 63 pp. (M.A. thesis.)
- Mous, Maarten. 2013.  
[Reduplication in Cushitic.](http://www.cushiticstudies.org)  
 In Simeone-Senelle, Marie-Claude & Vanhove, Martine. *Proceedings of the 5th International Conference on Cushitic and Omotic Languages* (Paris, 16-18 April 2008) (Cushitic and Omotic Studies, Volume 3).
- Raabbi, Maxamed X. 2013.  
[Lafaguridda maansada.](http://www.hargeysa.com)  
 Hargeysa: Raabbi Rugtiisa Buugagga iyo Qoraalfaafinta.

## 2014

- Abdillahi, Nimaan. 2014.  
[Building and evaluating Somali language corpora.](http://www.computationalmethods.org)  
 in *Proceedings of the 2014 workshop on the use of computational methods*

*in the study of endangered languages* (Baltimore, MD, 26 June 2014).  
Association for Computational Linguistics. 73-76.  
<https://www.aclweb.org/anthology/W/W14/W14-2210.pdf>

Axmed “Hawd”, Ibraahin Yuusuf. 2014.

[Dadaalkii reer Yurub ee far Soomaalida.](#)

WardheerNews, May 2014.

<http://cdn.wardheernews.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/Dadaalkii-Reer-Yurub-Ee-Far-Soomaalida.pdf>

Green, Christopher & Morrison, Michelle E. 2014.

[‘One tone per word’ is not enough: Revisiting diagnostics for Somali wordhood.](#)

(Paper presented at the 45<sup>th</sup> ACAL, University of Kansas, April 17–19.)

[https://www.academia.edu/6981483/One\\_tone\\_per\\_word\\_is\\_not\\_enough\\_Revisiting\\_diagnostics\\_for\\_Somali\\_wordhood](https://www.academia.edu/6981483/One_tone_per_word_is_not_enough_Revisiting_diagnostics_for_Somali_wordhood)

Lahrouchi, Mohamed & Lampitelli, Nicola. 2014.

[On plurals, noun phrase and num\(ber\) in Morocann Arabic and Djibouti Somali.](#)

In Bendjaballah, Sabrina et al. (eds.). *The form of structure, the structure of form*. Amsterdam: Benjamins. 303–314.

Raabbi, Maxamed X. 2014.

[Buugga codaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga saddexaad \(MIII\): Codaynta.](#)

Raabbi, Maxamed X. 2014.

[Buugga weedhaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga labaad \(MII\): Weedhaynta.](#)

## 2015

Andrzejewski, B.W. 2015.

[The introduction of a national orthography for Somali.](#)

In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 219–224.

Balkadi, Aicha. 2015.

[Deictic directionality and associated motion in Somali and Berber.](#)

(Paper presented at the 43<sup>rd</sup> NACAL, Georgetown University, February 13–15.)

Banti, Giorgio & Abdirachid M. Ismaïl. 2015.

[Some issues in Somali orthography.](#)

In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 36–48.

Barre (Shiine), Cabdiraxmaan Cabdulaahi. 2015.

[Qaamuus Soomaali-Carabi: Somali-Arabic & Arabic-Somali Dictionary:](#)

[قاموس عربي - صومالي](#)

Stockholm: Scansom Publishers. 407+445 pp.

- Cali “Idaajaa”, Axmed F. 2015.  
[Qoristii Af-soomaaliga iyo ururinta suugaantiisa: kalintii Shire Jaamac Axmed.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 183–188.
- Farah, Abdulkadir Osman. 2015.  
[The politics of civil society and language.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 166–180.
- Fayruus, Mustafa Cabdilaahi (Feiruz, Mustafa Abdullahi). 2015.  
[Isrogrogidda falka Af-soomaaliga: Aragti ku aadan midaynta qoraalkiisa.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 49–60.
- Ismail, Abdirachid Mohamed. 2015.  
[Enseigner les langues nationales à Djibouti, une autre approche!](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 145–165.
- Ismaaciil, Cabdirashiid M. & Mansuur, Cabdalla C. & Sharci, Saynab A. (eds.). 2015.  
[Afmaal: Proceedings of the Conference on the 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Somali Orthography \(Djibouti, 17-21 december 2012\)](#)  
 (Taxanaha Darsidda Afka iyo Suugaanta Soomaalida, Somali Language and Literature Studies series 1).  
 Djibouti: The Intergovernmental Academy of Somali Language.  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/18262100>
- Jama, Jama Musse. 2015.  
[Can a computer compose a Somali poem after 40 years of Somali language written experience?](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 107–120.
- Kaourah, Nimaan Abdillahi. 2015.  
[40 years later: automatic transcription of Somali.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 121–130.
- Lampitelli, Nikola. 2015.  
[Somali.](#)  
 In Grandi, N. & Körtvélyessy, L. (eds.). *Edinburgh handbook of evaluative morphology*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press. 507–514.  
[http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/somali\\_lampitelli\\_V10.pdf](http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/somali_lampitelli_V10.pdf) (draft version)  
<http://libris.kb.se/bib/16722505>
- Landinfo. 2015.  
[Somalia: Klan og identitet.](#)  
 Oslo: Utlendingsforvaltningens fagenhet for landinformasjon. 21 pp.  
 (Temanotat.)  
<http://landinfo.no/id/131.0>
- Maniscalco, Samuele. 2015.  
[Project for MA thesis: The gender system of Somali.](#)  
 13 pp. (Manuscript.)



- Mansuur, Cabdalla Cumar. 2015.  
[Midaynta iyo horumarinta Af-soomaaliga.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 17–35.
- Morrison, Michelle E. & Green, Christopher R. 2015.  
[Interface domains in Somali verbs.](#)  
 (Paper presented at NACAL 43, Georgetown University, February 13–15.)  
[https://www.academia.edu/11060225/Interface\\_domains\\_in\\_Somali\\_verbs](https://www.academia.edu/11060225/Interface_domains_in_Somali_verbs)
- N.N. 2015.  
[Digital dialects: Learn Somali language online.](#)  
<http://www.digitaldialects.com/Somali.htm>
- Puglielli, Annarita. 2015.  
[Somali language studies past and future lexicography in the foreground.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 61–75.
- Rytting, C. Anton. 2015.  
[Automatically detecting Arabic loanwords in Somali.](#)  
 (Paper presented at the 43<sup>rd</sup> NACAL, Georgetown University, February 13–15.)
- Tosco, Mauro. 2015.  
[Short notes on Somali previous scripts.](#)  
 In: Ismaaciil et al. (eds.). 189–217.

## 2016

- Abdillahi, Nimaan. 2016.  
[La situation linguistique à Djibouti.](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop "Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti", Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>
- Banti, Giorgio. 2016.  
[The other clefts in Northern Somali \(NS\).](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop "Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti", Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>
- Barillot, Xavier & Bendjaballah, Sabrina & Lampitelli, Nicola. 2016.  
[Verbal classes in Somali: allomorphy has no classificatory function.](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop "Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti", Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>
- Frascarelli, Mara. 2016.  
[The Somali system: A typological perspective.](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop "Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti", Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>



- Green, Christopher R. & Jones, Evan. 2016.  
[A first look at the morphophonology of Marka \(Af-Ashraaf\) and a comparison to its neighbors.](#)  
 (Talk presented at ACAL 47, Berkeley, March 23-26.)
- Green, Christopher R. & Morrison, Michelle E. 2015.  
[Somali wordhood and its relationship to prosodic structure.](#)  
*Morphology* 26(1). 3–32.  
<http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11525-015-9268-x>  
 Draft: [https://www.academia.edu/14075955/Somali\\_wordhood\\_and\\_its\\_relationship\\_to\\_prosodic\\_structure](https://www.academia.edu/14075955/Somali_wordhood_and_its_relationship_to_prosodic_structure)
- Green, Christopher R. & Morrison, Michelle E. 2016.  
[The shortcomings of ‘subject marking’ in Somali.](#)  
 (Poster presented at The 90th Annual Meeting of the Linguistic Society of America (LSA 2016), Washington, DC, January 7–10.)
- Le Gac, David. 2016.  
[Somali as a tone language.](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop ”Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti”, Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>
- Le Gac, David. 2016.  
[Somali as a tone language.](#)  
*Proceedings of Speech Prosody* 8 (Boston, MA, May 31 – June 3). 292–296.  
[http://www.isca-speech.org/archive/sp2016/pdfs\\_stamped/39.pdf](http://www.isca-speech.org/archive/sp2016/pdfs_stamped/39.pdf)
- Mohamoud, Moubarak Ahmed. 2016.  
[Description de la situation plurilingue de Djibouti.](#)  
*Science et Environnement* 31. 1–18.  
<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj>
- Ségéral, Philippe. 2016.  
[Sur le pluriel en somali.](#)  
 (Talk presented at the workshop ”Approches sociolinguistique et linguistique des langues de Mayotte et de Djibouti”, Rouen, January 19.)  
<http://projet-ppm.univ-rouen.fr/node/11>

## Sine anno

- Ali “Idaajaa”, Ahmed F. s. a.  
[Shire Jama Ahmed. A pioneer of the development of Somalia’s national orthography and collection of it’s oral literature.](#) (Manuscript.)  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2584>
- Haybe, Axmed (Axmed Dawlo). s.a.  
[Taariikhda qoraalka far Soomaliga.](#)  
*Hoyga Suugaanta ee Doollo*. 9 pp.  
<http://www.doollo.com/mainpage/Axmed/dawlo.htm>

Koenig, M. s.a.

[Vocabulaire de l'idiome des Saumals.](#)

In Koenig. *Recueil de voyage et de mémoires*. Paris: Société géographique. 35-46.

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a.

[Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taarikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali.](#)

2. painos.

Maxamed Cali, Sharif Salax. s.a.

[Halgankii loo galay qoridda Af-Soomaaliga \(1949-1972\).](#)

Muqdisho.

N.N. s.a.

[Hooyo](#)

[http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F\\_table.html](http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F_table.html)

N.N. s.a.

[Hooyo: Dictionnaire](#)

[http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F\\_dico\\_01.html](http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F_dico_01.html)

N.N. s.a.

[Hooyo: Vocabulaire](#)

[http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F\\_voc/cadre\\_xawayano.html](http://hooyo.web.free.fr/F_voc/cadre_xawayano.html)

N.N. s.a.

[Lexin: bokmål-somali](#)

<http://lexin.udir.no/>

N.N. s.a.

[Lexin: nynorsk-somali](#)

<http://lexin.udir.no/>

N.N. s.a.

[Pieni somalia-soumi sanakirja.](#)

<http://www.somaliliitto.fi/suomi/sanakirja.htm>

N.N. s.a.

[Qaamuus.so.](#)

<http://qaamuus.so/>

N.N. s.a.

[Qaamuuska arrimaha bulshada. Fiinish-Soomaali. Sosiaalialan sanakirja - suomi-somalia.](#)

Vammaisten maahanmuuttajien tukikeskus Hilma.

[http://www.tukikeskushilma.fi/tiedosto/Sanakirja\\_somali.pdf](http://www.tukikeskushilma.fi/tiedosto/Sanakirja_somali.pdf)

N.N. s.a.

[Sanakirja somali-suomi. Sanakirja suomi-somali.](#)

[Ilmainensanakirja.fi.](#)

[http://ilmainensanakirja.fi/sanakirja\\_somali-suomi](http://ilmainensanakirja.fi/sanakirja_somali-suomi)

N.N. s.a.

[Somali-English-Italian](#)

<http://www.redsea-online.com/modules.php?name=dictionary>

N.N. s.a.

*Swahili-Somali Dictionary.*

Dr. Badal Institute of Linguistics.

<http://www.swahili-somali.universityofqaran.com/about.html>

N.N. s.a.

*Afmaal Somali-English dictionary.*

<http://www.afmaal.com/dictionary/>

N.N. s.a.

*Mathematical dictionary.*

[http://www.dm.unipi.it/~jama/alif/qaamuus/qaamuus\\_en.html](http://www.dm.unipi.it/~jama/alif/qaamuus/qaamuus_en.html)

N.N. s.a.

*Qaamuus.so.*

<http://qaamuus.so/>

Rigby, Christopher Palmer. s.a.

*Outline of the Somali language with vocabulary.*

# Index of Authors

## A

### **Aadan, Aadan Xasan**

Aadan (ed.). 2013. *Qaamuus Afsoomaali*.

### **Abasheikh, Mohammad Imam**

Abasheikh & Kisseberth. 1974. The perfect stem in Chi-Mwi:ni.

Abasheikh & Kisseberth. 1975. The perfect stem in Chi-Mwi:ni and global rules.

### **Abdi-Mohamed, Mohamed.**

Abdi-Mohamed. 1996. *Boqor: One word, two realities*.

### **Abdillahi, Nimaan = Kaourah, Nimaan Abdillahi**

Abdillahi & Nocera & Bonastre. [2006]. *Towards automatic transcription of Somali language*.

Abdillahi & Nocera & Torres-Moreno. 2006. *Boîte à outils TAL pour des langues peu informatisées: le cas du somali*.

Abdillahi. 2014. *Building and evaluating Somali language corpora*.

Kaourah. 2015. *40 years later: automatic transcription of Somali*.

Abdillahi. 2016. *La situation linguistique à Djibouti*.

### **Abdinoor, Abdullahi**

Abdinoor. 2007. *Af Soomaali aan ku hadalno (hadallo)*.

### **Abtidon, Cabduraxmaan Maxamed**

Abtidon. 1997. *Impariamo il Somalo. Aan baranno talyaaniga*.

### **Abdulahi A., Muhamed**

Hussein & Abdulahi & Elmi. 2002. *Dansk-somali ordbog. Qaamuus deenish-soomaali*.

### **Abdulaziz, M. H.**

Abdulaziz. 1991. *Language in education: A comparative study of the situation in Tanzania, Ethiopia and Somalia*.

### **Abdullahi, Mohamed Diriye.**

Abdullahi. 1996. *Parlons somali*.

Abdullahi. 2000. *Le Somali, dialectes et histoire*.

Abdullahi. 2010. *Le Somali, dialectes et histoire. Une étude sur la langue somalie et le peuple qui le parle*.

### **Abraham, Roy Clive**

Abraham & Warsama. 1951. *The principles of Somali*.

Abraham. 1962. *Somali-English dictionary*.

Abraham. 1964. *Somali-English dictionary*.

Abraham. 1964. *The basis of Somali*.

- Abraham. 1967. *English-Somali dictionary*.  
 Abraham. 1968. *Somali-English dictionary*.
- Abu-Manga, A.-A.**  
 Abu-Manga & Jungraithmayr. 1988. *On the middle voice in African languages: Fulfulde and Somali*.
- Adam, Hussein M.**  
 Adam. 1968. *A nation in search of a script: Tproblem of establishing a national orthography for Somali*.  
 Adam (ed.). 1980. *Somalia and the world, vol. 1*.  
 Adam & Gesheker (eds.). 1992. *Proceedings of the First International Congress of Somali Studies (1980)*.
- Adam, S. M.**  
 Adam (ed.). 1999. *New student dictionary. Dikshaneeriga cusub ee ardayda. English-Somali*.
- Aden**  
 Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taarikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali*.
- Aden, Ibrahim Hersi**  
 Piccoli & Aden. 1981. *Dizionario di geologia somalo-italiano-inglese. Erayfuraha cilmiga dhulka ee afafka talyaaniga-soomaaliga-ingiriiska. Italian-Somali-English geological dictionary*.
- Aden, Omer Haji Bile.**  
 Aden. 2009. *Mabaadi'da iyo kala dhigdhigga Afka Soomaaliga*.
- Admuson-Cisse, A.**  
 Admuson-Cisse. 2009. *The effects of pronunciation on Somali spelling errors*.
- Agostini, Francesco**  
 Cardona & Agostini (eds.). 1981. *Fonologia e lessico* (Studi somali 1).  
 Agostini & Puglielli & Siyaad (eds.). 1985. *Dizionario somalo-italiano*.
- Ahmad, Liban A.**  
 Ahmad. 2012. *A dictionary of Somali verbs in everyday contexts*.  
 Ahmad. [2012 or later]. *The standard Somali grammar and Pareto principle*.  
 Ahmad. 2013. *Somali Grammar Revision*.
- Ahmed, Shire Jama; see Axmed, Shire Jaamac**
- Aïm, E.**  
 Aïm. 2003. *Aspects de la flexion nominale en Somali*.
- Ajello, Roberto**  
 Ajello. 1981. *La funzione del raddoppiamento nel sistema verbale somalo*.  
 Ajello. 1984. *Substantives as Predicates in Somali*.

- Ajello. 1984. *Il focus nell'idioma degli Ashraaf di Shingaani.*
- Ajello. 1985. *Nota su una coppia lessicale deittica in somalo: Sokayn shishayn.*
- Ajello & Puglielli. 1988. *More on “hybrid verbs” and other grammatical categories in Somali.*
- Ajello. 1988. *Theme construction in Af Ashraaf and Standard Somali.*
- Ajello. 1989. *L'allocuzione inversa in Af Ashraaf e in Standard Somali.*
- Ajello. 1994. *Logica categoriale di un settore del lessico somalo.*
- Ajello. 1995. *La focalizzazione in somalo.*
- Ajello. 1998. *Sullo stato attuale degli studi somali in Italia.*

### **Akyol**

Akyol. s.a. *Somálsko-český slovník.*

### **Alejnikov, S. V. (Алейников С. В.).**

Alejnikov. 2012. *Сомалийско-русский словарь. Eraykoobka soomaali-ruush ah.*

### **Alexiadou, Artemis**

Alexiadou. 2005. *Tense (and mood) in the nominal domain(?).*

### **Ali “Idaajaa”, Ahmed F.; see Cali “Idaajaa”, Axmed F.**

### **Ali, I. H.**

Ali & Ali & Gees. 1980. *The Somali language in science context.*

### **Ali, Mohamed Nuuh**

Ali & Ali & Gees. 1980. *The Somali language in science context.*

Ali. 1983. *A linguistic Outline of Early Somali History.*

Ali & Ehret. 1984. *Soomaali classification.*

Ali & Arvanites. 1985. *The Place of Jiiddu in Proto-Soomaali.*

### **Amato, A.**

Amato. 1975. *A Vehicular Course in the Italian Language for Somali Students; Corso di lingua italiana veicolare per studenti somali.*

Amato, 1979–80. *Vehicular languages and the learning of scientific languages: Analysis of the first “Italian project for Somali university students”; Veicularità e linguaggio scientifico: analisi del primo “progetto italiano per studenti universitari somali”.*

### **Anderson, Stephen R.**

Anderson & Brown & Gaby & Lecarme. 2006. *Life on the edge: There's morphology there after all!*

### **Andrzejewski, Bogumił W**

Andrzejewski. 1954. *Is Somali a tone language?*

Andrzejewski. 1954. *Some problems of Somali orthography.*

Andrzejewski. 1955. *The problem of vowel representation in the Isaaq dialect of Somali.*

Galaal & Andrzejewski. 1956. *Hikmad Soomaali.*

- Andrzejewski. 1956. *Accentual patterns in verbal forms in the Isaaq dialect of Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1956. *Grammatical introduction.*
- Andrzejewski. 1960. *Pronominal and prepositional particles in northern Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1961. *Notes on the substantive pronouns in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1962. *Speech and writing dichotomy as the pattern of multilingualism in the Somali Republic.*
- Andrzejewski. 1963. *Transcription of place names in the Somali Republic.*
- Andrzejewski. 1964. *The declensions of Somali nouns.*
- Andrzejewski. 1964. *Speech and writing dichotomy as the pattern of bilingualism in the Somali Republic.*
- Andrzejewski. 1966. *The art of the verbal message in Somali society.*
- Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1966. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1967. *Plural and sub-plural forms of Somali nouns.*
- Andrzejewski. 1968. *Inflectional characteristics of the so-called 'weak verbs' in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1969. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1969. *Some observations on hybrid verbs in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1971. *The role of broadcasting in the adaptation of the Somali language to modern needs.*
- Andrzejewski. 1974. *The introduction of a national orthography for Somalia.*
- Andrzejewski. 1974. *Note on the linguistic situation of the Somali and the Galla in Kenya.*
- Andrzejewski. 1975. *Verbs with vocalic mutation in Somali and their significance for Hamito-Semitic comparative studies.*
- Andrzejewski. 1975. *The rise of written Somali literature.*
- Andrzejewski. 1975. *Indicator particles in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1975. *The role of indicator particles in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1977. *Five years of written Somali: A report on progress and prospects.*
- Andrzejewski. 1978. *The role of poetic tradition in the modernization of the Somali language.*
- Andrzejewski. 1978. *The development of a national orthography in Somalia and the modernization of the Somali language.*
- Andrzejewski. 1978. *The dichotomy between extensive and restrictive verbal paradigms in Somali and its parallels in Oromo.*
- Andrzejewski. 1979. *The case system in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1979. *The development of Somali as national medium of education and literature.*
- Andrzejewski. 1980. *The implementation of language planning in Somalia: A record of achievement.*



- Andrzejewski. 1980. *The use of Somali in mathematics and science.*
- Andrzejewski. 1981. *Traditional media of communication in Somalia.*
- Andrzejewski. [1981]. *Tone in Somali.*
- Andrzejewski. 1983. *Language reform in Somalia and the modernization of the Somali vocabulary.*
- Andrzejewski. 1984. *The role of accentual patterns in subject/object differentiation in Somali and its parallels in parnilotic languages.*
- Andrzejewski. 1987. *In defence of improbable lemmas in Somali lexicography.*
- Andrzejewski. 1988. *Infills: Nouns and verbs without lexical meanings in Somali oral poetry.*
- Andrzejewski. (1988 or later). *Lilias Eveline Armstrong and her discoveries in Somali phonology.*
- Andrzejewski & Gesheker (eds.). 1990. *A handbook of Somali studies.*
- Andrzejewski. 1990. *Biblical translations and other Christian writings in Somali: A survey.*
- Andrzejewski. 1992. *Reflections on R. C. Abraham's Somali-English dictionary.*
- Andrzejewski. 1992. *The history of Somali studies in language and literature before 1972.*
- Andrzejewski. 1993–94. *Lilias Eveline Armstrong: The founder of Somali language studies at the University of London.*
- Andrzejewski. 2015. *The introduction of a national orthography for Somali.*

### **Angoujard, Jean-Pierre**

- Angoujard. 1989. *(Dé)voisement en somali central.*
- Angoujard & Hassan. 1991. *Qualité vocalique, rythme et genre grammatical en somali.*

### **Ansell**

- Ansell. 1992. *Beginning English for Somali speakers with selected vocabulary.*

### **Antinucci, Francesco**

- Antinucci. 1980. *Notes on the linguistic structure of Somali poetry.*
- Antinucci. 1980. *The syntax of indicator particles in Somali. Part two: The construction of interrogative, negative and negative-interrogative clauses.*
- Antinucci & Puglielli. 1980. *The syntax of indicator particles in Somali: relative clause construction.*
- Antinucci. 1981. *Tipi di frase.*
- Antinucci & Puglielli. 1984. *Relative clause construction in Somali: A comparison between the northern and the coastal dialects.*

### **Appleyard, David L.**

- Appleyard. 1984. *Possessive pronoun suffixes in Somali and their cognates*



in other Cushitic languages.

Appleyard. 1989. *The relative verb in focus constructions: An Ethiopian areal feature.*

Appleyard. 1990. *Prepositional particles in Somali and their cognates in other Cushitic languages.*

Appleyard. 1991. *The role of tone in some Cushitic languages.*

Appleyard. 1992. *Prepositional particles in Somali and their cognates in other Cushitic languages.*

Appleyard. 2012. *Somali.*

**Armstrong, Liliias Eveline (1882–1937)**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liliias\\_Armstrong](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liliias_Armstrong)

Armstrong. 1934. *The phonetic structure of Somali.*

Armstrong. 1964. *The phonetic structure of Somali.*

Armstrong. 1966. *The phonetic structure of Somali.*

Armstrong. 1969. *The phonetic structure of Somali.*

**Arpino, Ludovico d’; see d’Arpino, Ludovico**

**Arthur, Jo.**

Arthur. 2003. *‘Baro afkaaga hooyo!’: A case study of Somali literacy teaching in Liverpool.*

**Arvanites, Linda**

Ali & Arvanites. 1985. *The place of Jiiddu in Proto-Soomaali.*

Arvanites. 1991. *The glottalic phonemes of Proto Eastern Cushitic.*

**Awad, Omer**

Gleason & Awad & Rorick. 1968. *Is ka wahn u qabso.*

Gleason & Awad & Rorick. 1981. *Iska wax u qabso (Self help): A Somali language learning manual.*

**Awde, Nicholas**

Awde & Axmed & Orwin. 2006. *Somali. Somali-English, English Somali dictionary & phrasebook.*

**Axmed, Axmed Cabdullaahi**

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

**Axmed, Cabdulqaadir Xaaji Cali Xaaji**

Awde & Axmed & Orwin. 2006. *Somali. Somali-English, English Somali dictionary & phrasebook.*

**Axmed "Hawd", Ibraahin Yuusuf**

Axmed "Hawd". 2012. *Qabyatirka far Soomaalida.*

Axmed "Hawd". 2013. *Qorista habboon ee afkeenna.*

Axmed "Hawd". 2014. *Dadaalkii reer Yurub ee far Soomaalida.*

**Axmed, Shire Jaamac**

Ahmed. 1964. *An elementary Somali phrase drill book.*

- Ahmed & Kozoll. 1966. *An elementary Somali drill book*.  
 Axmed. 1966. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 1.  
 Axmed. 1966. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 2.  
 Axmed. 1966. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 3.  
 Ahmed. 1967. *Il somalo scritto*.  
 Axmed. 1967. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 4.  
 Axmed. 1967. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 5.  
 Axmed. 1967. *Iftiinka-Aqoonta* 6.  
 Axmed. 1973. *Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga*.  
 Axmed. 1976. *Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga*.

## B

### **Badil, S. M.**

- Badil & Hassan. 2010. *Svensk-somaliskt lexikon. Qaamuuska Iswidhishka iyo Soomaaliga*.

### **Balkadi, Aicha.**

- Balkadi. 2015. *Deictic directionality and associated motion in Somali and Berber*.

### **Banti, Giorgio**

- [http://docenti2.unior.it/index2.php?user\\_id=gibanti&content\\_id\\_start=1](http://docenti2.unior.it/index2.php?user_id=gibanti&content_id_start=1)  
 Banti. 1979–80. *Problemi di lessicografia somala*.  
 Banti. 1984. *Possessive affixes in the Somali area*.  
 Banti. 1984. *The morphology of the nominative case in Somali*.  
 Banti. 1985. *Lineamenti di fonologia, morfologia e sintassi del somalo e dei suoi dialetti*.  
 Banti. 1987. *Evidence for a second type of suffix conjugation in Cushitic*.  
 Banti. 1988. *Reflections on derivations from prefix-conjugated verbs in Somali*.  
 Banti. 1988. *Two Cushitic systems: Somali and Oromo nouns*.  
 Banti. 1988. *'Adjectives' in East Cushitic*.  
 Banti. 1988. *Scrittura*.  
 Banti. 1990/1991. *John Ibrahim Saeed, Somali reference grammar. Wheaton (Maryland): Dunwoody Press, 1987. 275 pp.*  
 Banti. 1994. *Parti del discorso controverso*.  
 Banti. 2004. *New perspectives on the Cushitic verbal system*.  
 Banti. 2004. *Comparative notes on the Cushitic imperative*.  
 Banti. 2007. *Remarks on the typology of converbs and their functional equivalents in East Cushitic*.  
 Banti. 2011. *Somali*.  
 Banti & Ismail. 2015. *Some issues in Somali orthography*.  
 Banti. 2016. *The other clefts in Northern Somali (NS)*.

### **Barillot, Xavier**

- Barillot. 2002. *Morphophonologie gabaritique et information*

*consonantique latente en somali et dans les langues est-couchitiques.*  
Barillot. 2004. *A propos du comportement des verbes trilitères en somali.*  
Barillot & Bendjaballah. 2005. *Contraintes gabaritiques en somali.*  
Barillot & Ségéral. 2005. *On phonological processes in the “3rd conjugation” of Somali.*  
Barillot. 2008. *Representation of CVC2VC2 verbs: Somali does not refuse to geminate.*  
Barillot & Bendjaballah & Lampitelli. 2016. *Verbal classes in Somali: allomorphy has no classificatory function.*

**Barkhadle, Ahmed M.I.**

Barkhadle. 1990. *Flora of Somalia: Somali plant names dictionary. Qaamuuska magacyada dhirta soomaaliyeed.*

**Barre (Shiine), Cabdiraxmaan Cabdulaahi**

Barre (Shiine). 2015. *Qaamuus Soomaali-Carabi: Somali-Arabic & Arabic-Somali Dictionary: قاموس عربي - صومالي*

**Barry, E.**

Barry. 1937. *An elementary Somali grammar.*  
Barry. 1957. *An elementary Somali grammar.*

**Bavin, E. L.**

Bavin. 1994. *Language death: Factual and theoretical explorations with special reference to East Africa.*

**Bechhaus-Gerst, Marianne**

Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 1988. *Cushitic-Omotiic: Papers from the International Symposium on Cushitic and Omotic Languages.*

**Bell, Christopher Richard Vincent**

Bell. 1953. *The Somali language.*

**Bendjaballah, Sabrina**

<http://www.lif.cnrs.fr/Gens/Bendjaballah>

Bendjaballah. 1998. *La palatalisation en somali.*  
Bendjaballah. 1999. *Trois figures de la structure interne des gabarits: Activité morphologique du niveau squelettal des représentations phonologiques en berbère, somali et bédja.*  
Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2001. *Modification of the noun in Somali: Comparative evidence from other Cushitic languages.*  
Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2003. *The Genitive in Somali.*  
Bendjaballah & Barillot. 2005. *Contraintes gabaritiques en somali.*  
Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2006. *Modification of the Noun in Somali: Comparative Evidence from other Cushitic languages.*  
Barillot & Bendjaballah & Lampitelli. 2016. *Verbal classes in Somali: allomorphy has no classificatory function.*

**Berchem, Jörg**

Berchem. 1991. *Referenzgrammatik des Somali*.

Qani & Berchem & Muhamad. 1993. *OMIMEE's English-Somali dictionary = Qaamuuska Af-Ingiriisi - Af-Soomaali*.

Berchem. 2012. *Referenzgrammatik des Somali*.

**Berghold, K.**

Berghold. 1897. *Somali-Studien*.

Berghold. 1899. *Somali-Studien*.

**Bertin, F.**

Bertin. 1967. *Quelques signes de l'arabisation des noms portés par les Issa*.

**Bertocchi, Daniela**

Bertocchi & Carboni & Lugarini. 1973. *La classe dei sostantivi nelle lingue Somala e Italiana: Saggio di analisi contrastiva*.

Bertocchi & Lugarini & Mauro. 1974. *Relazione sul programma del corso intensivo di lingua italiana presso l'Universita Nazionale della Somalia*.

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano*.

Bertocchi & Lugarini. 1982. *L'insegnamento della lingua straniera per scopi speciali: Proposte per un syllabus funzionale*.

**Bertrand, C.**

Bertrand. 1990. *Quatre atouts linguistiques*.

Bertrand. 1991. *Djibouti: Enseigner en français*.

**Biber, Douglas**

Biber. 1982. *Accent in the Central Somali nominal system*.

Biber. 1983. *Differential competence in Somali: Evidence from the acquisition of noun definitization*.

Biber. 1984. *Pragmatic roles in Central Somali narrative discourse*.

Biber. 1984. *The diachronic development of preverbal case markers in Somali*.

Bieber. 1989. *Virginia Luling: Somali-English dictionary*.

Bieber. 1989. *John I. Saeed: Somali reference grammar*.

Bieber. 1989. *John I. Saeed: The syntax of focus and topic in Somali*.

Biber & Hared. 1991. *Literacy in Somali: Linguistic consequences*.

Biber & Hared. 1992. *Dimensions of register variation in Somali*.

Biber. 1992. *The multi-dimensional approach to linguistics analyses of genre variation: An overview of methodology and findings*.

Biber. 1992. *Experimental evidence concerning the acquisition of a Somali discourse rule*.

Biber & Hared. 1994. *Linguistic correlates of the transition to literacy in Somali: language adaptation in six press registers*.

Biber. 1995. *Dimensions of Register Variation: a Cross-linguistic Comparison*.

**Bird, J.**

Bird. 1845. *Abyssinia, Eastern Africa, and the Ethiopic family of languages.*

**Black, Paul D.**

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Drillbook.*

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Primer.*

Pia & Black & Samater. 1966. *Beginning in Somali.*

**Bonastre, Jean-François**

Abdillahi & Nocera & Bonastre. [2006]. *Towards automatic transcription of Somali language.*

**Bootaan, Abdulqaadir F.**

Bootaan. 1976. *Qaamuus kooban ee af Soomaali ah.*

**Bourdin, Philippe**

Bourdin. 2005. *The marking of directional deixis in Somali: How typological idiosyncratic is it?*

Bourdin. 2005. *'Aller' et 'venir' en somali: Mise en perspective généalogique et typologique.*

**Brown, Lea**

Anderson & Brown & Gaby & Lecarme. 2006. *Life on the edge: There's morphology there after all!*

**Bruhn, Daniel**

Bruhn. [2007]. *Somali and the nature of morphophonological alternations.*

**Bruno, Biancamaria**

Bruno. 1984. *Notes on denominal verbal derivation in Somali.*

Bruno. 1984. *Note sui verbi de derivazione nominale in somalo.*

Bruno & Puglielli. 1988. *Middle voice in Somali.*

**Bryan, M. A.**

Bryan. 1947. *The distribution of the Semitic and Cushitic languages of Africa.*

Tucker & Bryan. 1956. *The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa.*

Tucker & Bryan. 1966. *Linguistic analyses: The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa*

**C****Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia**

Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2001. *Modification of the noun in Somali: Comprataive evidence from other Cushitic languages.*

Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2003. *The Genitive in Somali.*

Cabredo Hofherr. 2004. *Impersonal pronouns in Somali, German and French.*

Bendjaballah & Cabredo Hofherr. 2006. *Modification of the Noun in*

Somali: Comparative Evidence from other Cushitic languages.  
Cabredo Hofherr. 2007. Reciprocals in Somali.

**Cali “Idaajaa”, Axmed F. = Ali “Idaajaa”, Ahmed F.**

Ali “Idaajaa”. s. a. Shire Jama Ahmed. A pioneer of the development of Somalia’s national orthography and collection of it’s oral literature.

Ali “Idaajaa”. & Nuur. 1975. *The modern English-Somali phrase book*.

Cali “Idaajaa” & Nuh. 1975. *Modern English-Somali phrase book*.

Cali “Idaajaa”. 2002. *Afsoomaaliga & Warfaafinta Maanta*.

Cali “Idaajaa”. 2015. *Qoristii Af-soomaaliga iyo ururinta suugaantiisa: kalintii Shire Jaamac Axmed*.

**Cali, Cabdullahi Cabdi**

Crevatin & Cali & Xuseen. 1984. *Ricerche lessicali sul somalo: 1-2*.

**Cali-Guul-Warsame, Khaalid**

Cali-Guul-Warsame. 2008. *Qaamuuska Af Soomaaliga. Koobaha Af Soomaaliga*.

**Caney, John Charles**

Caney. 1984. *The modernisation of Somali vocabulary, with particular reference to the period from 1972 to the present*.

Caney. 1984. *The role of the newspaper and the school text book in the modernisation of Somali vocabulary*.

**Carab, Saalax Xaashi**

Carab. 2003. *Saafidda eraysaleedka Afsoomaaliga*.

Carab. 2004. *Qaamuus. Ereykoobe*.

**Carboni, F.**

Bertocchi & Carboni & Lugarini. 1973. *La classe dei sostantivi nelle lingue Somala e Italiana: Saggio di analisi contrastiva*.

**Carcoforo, E.**

Carcoforo. 1912. *Elementi di somalo e ki-suahili parlati al Benadir*.

**Cardona, Giorgio Raimondo**

Cardona & Agostini (eds.). 1981. *Fonologia e lessico*.

Cardona. 1981. *Profilo fonologico del somalo*.

**Caressa, Ferruccio**

Caressa. 1938. *Dizionario africano*.

**Carlson, R.**

Carlson. 1993. *22nd Colloquium on African Languages and Linguistics*.

**Carter, Joy**

Carter. 1984. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student’s book I*.

Carter. 1985. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student’s book I*.

Carter. 1988. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student’s book II*.

Carter. 1989. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student’s book I*.

Carter. 2006. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student’s book I*.



**Carton Dibeth, Véronique**

Carton Dibeth. 1988. *Manuel de conversation somali-français suivi d'un guide de Djibouti.*

**Castellino, G. R.**

Castellino. 1978. *The case system of Cushitic in relation to Semitic.*

**Cerulli, Enrico**

Cerulli. 1918. *Di alcune presente consonanti nei dialetti somali.*

Cerulli. 1919. *Testi Somali.*

Cerulli. 1919. *Nota sui dialetti somali.*

Cerulli. 1921. *Nota sui dialetti somali.*

Cerulli. 1931. *Per la toponomastica della Somalia.*

Cerulli. 1932. *Tentativo indigeno di formare un alfabeto somalo.*

Cerulli. 1947. *Quelques notes sur la phonologie somalie.*

Cerulli. 1957-64. *Somalia: scritti vari editi ed inediti.*

Cerulli. 1959. *Somalia II: Diritto, Etnografia, linguistica, some viveva una tribù Hawiyya.*

Cerulli. 1959. *Somalia III: La tribù somala, lingua somala in caratteri arabi ed altri saggi.*

**Chedeville, E.**

Chedeville. 1966. *La transcription des noms propres locaux et sa réalisation en Côte française des Somalis.*

Chedeville. 1967. *Note sur la transcription des toponymes dans la carte 1/100.000 du Territoire Français des Afars et des Issas.*

**Chiarini, G.**

Chiarini. 1897. *Raccolta di vocabulario dei Somali-Isa.*

**Comfort, Jade**

Comfort & Paster. 2009. *Notes on Lower Jubba Maay.*

**Contini, Jeanne**

Contini. 1963. *Somali Republic: A nation of poets in search of an alphabet.*

Contini. 1964. *The Somalis: A nation of poets in search of an alphabet.*

**Costaguti, Marchesa Maria Afan de Rivera**

Costaguti. 1909. *Manuale pratico di lingua somàla ad uso dei viaggiatori nella valle di Giuba.*

**Crevatin, Franco**

Crevatin. 1984. *Scrittura sulla sabbia' in Somalia.*

Crevatin. 1984. *Studi di etnolinguistica africana.*

Crevatin & Cali & Xuseen. 1984. *Ricerche lessicali sul somalo: 1-2.*

**Cust, R.N.**

Cust. 1883. *Language of Somali-land.*

Cust. 1883. *The modern languages of Africa.*

Cust. 1898. *Language of the Somali Land.*

**Czermak, W.**

Czermak. 1924. *Zur Phonetik des Somalis.*

Czermak. 1924. *Somali Texte in Dialekt der Habr-Ja'lo.*

Czermak. 1929. *Zum Gebrauch des Infinitives als 'Futurm' in Somali.*

**D****d'Arpino, Ludovico**

d'Arpino. 1938. *Vocabolario dall'italiano nelle versioni galla, oromo, amara, dancala, somala.*

**da Palermo, Giovanni Maria**

da Palermo. 1914. *Grammatica della lingua Somala.*

da Palermo. 1915. *Dizionario Somalo-Italiano e Italiano-Somalo.*

**da Trento, Gabriele**

da Trento. 1941. *Vocaboli in lingue dell'Etiopia meridionale.*

**Davis, Philip W.**

Davis. 2010. *Focus: First.*

**Dawlo, Axmed; see Haybe, Axmed.****de Hoehne, Markus V.**

de Hoehne & Luling (eds.). 2010. *Peace and milk, drought and war: Somali culture, society, and politics: Essays in honour of I. M. Lewis.*

**de Larajasse, Evangeliste**

de Larajasse & de Sampont. 1897. *Practical grammar of the Somali language with a manual of sentences.*

de Larajasse. 1897. *Somali-English and English-Somali dictionary.*

**de Sampont, Cyprien F.**

de Larajasse & de Sampont. 1897. *Practical grammar of the Somali language with a manual of sentences.*

de Sampont. 1905. *Grammaire somalie.*

de Sampont. 1920. *Grammaire abrégée de la langue somalie avec exercices et conversations.*

**Dhoorre, Cabdulqaadir Salaad**

Dhoorre & Tosco. 1998. *111 Somali Ideophones.*

**Di Giacomo, S.**

Di Giacomo. 1964. *La lingua italiana in Somalia.*

**Diiriye, Anwar Maxamed**

Diiriye. 2011. *Medical dictionary. English-Somali and Somali-English.*

**Dillinger, Dale**

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Drillbook.*

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Primer.*

**Diriye, Liban A.**

Diriye. 2011. *Qaamuus caafimaad. Concise Somali medical dictionary.*



**Djama, Abdourahman Houssein**

Djama. 2010. *Pour l'enseignement du français et des «langues nationales» à Djibouti: Conditions pour une didactique intégrée dans l'enseignement des langues.*

**Dobrin, Lise M.**

Dobrin. 1995. *Theoretical consequences of literal alliterative concord.*

**Dolgopolski, Aron Borisovič**

Dolgopolski. 1973. *Сравнительно-историческая фонетика кушитских языков.*

Dolgopolski. 1991. *Кушитские языки.*

**Dolve, Ingebjørg**

Dolve & Ellingsen & Grønningen & Mac Donald. 2009. *Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste.*

**Donald, Kirsti Mac; see Mac Donald, Kirsti**

**Drysdale, John**

Drysdale. 1953. *Notes on the Somali language for beginners.*

Drysdale. 1959. *Somali primer: Part 1.*

**Duaale, Axmed Cabdullahi**

Duaale. 2010. *Somali (nick)names and their meanings.*

**Dubnova, Hellena**

<http://www.tau.ac.il/humanities/african/dubnova.htm>

Dubnova. 1986. *Forms and functions of the article in Somali language.*

Dubnova. 1988. *Attributive verbs as special word class in Somali language.*

Dubnova. 1988. *Peculiarities of noun's word building in Somali language.*

Dubnova. 1990. *Современный сомалийский язык.*

Dubnova. 1991. *Arabic words in Somali language and types of its conversion.*

Dubnov. 2003. *A grammatical sketch of Somali*

**E**

**Edmondson, Jerold A.**

Edmondson & Esling & Harris. 2004. *Supraglottal cavity shape, linguistic register, and other phonetic features of Somali.*

**Ehret, Christopher**

Ali & Ehret. 1984. *Soomaali classification.*

**Ellingsen, Elisabeth**

Dolve & Ellingsen & Grønningen & Mac Donald. 2009. *Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste.*

Ellingsen & Mac Donald . 2012. *På vei: Norsk-somali ordliste.*

**Elmi, Abdirizak**

Elmi. 2013. *Suomi somali suomi sanakirja. Qaamuus finnish soomaali finnish.*

**Elmi, Macaani Mohamed Hassan**

Hussein & Abdulahi & Elmi. 2002. *Dansk-somali ordbog. Qaamuus deenish-soomaali.*

**El-Solami Mewis, Catherine; see Griefenow-Mewis, Catherine.**

**Esling, John H.**

Edmondson & Esling & Harris. 2004. *Supraglottal cavity shape, linguistic register, and other phonetic features of Somali.*

**F**

**Faarax, Cabdulqani Guure; see Farah, Abdulghani Gouré**

**Faarax, D.**

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

**Faarax “Barwaaqo”, Cabdiraxmaan Cabdillaahi**

Farah. 1995. *Abwaan cusub oo Af-Soomaali iyo Af-Ingiriisiya. A modern Somali-English dictionary.*

Faarax . 2003. *Xasilloonidarrada af-Soomaaliga.*

**Farah “Barwaaqo”, Abdirahman Abdillahi; see Faarax “Barwaaqo”, Cabdiraxmaan Cabdillaahi**

**Farah, Abdulghani Gouré = Faarax, Cabdulqani Guure**

Faarax. 1999. *Dictionnaire somali-français. Qaamuus Af Soomaali-Faransiis.*

Farah. 2008. *Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Faransiis-Af Soomaali.*

**Farah, Abdulkadir Osman**

Farah. 2015. *The politics of civil society and language.*

**Farah, Jawahir Abdulla**

Farah. 1992. *Somali learner's dictionary = Qaamuuska barashada Ingiriis-Soomaali.*

**Farah, M. A.**

Farah & Heck. 1989. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*

Farah & Heck. 1993. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*

Farah & Heck. 2001. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*

Farah & Heck. 2009. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch.*

**Farnetani, Edda**

Farnetani. 1981. *Dai tratti ai parametri: introduzione all’analisi strumentale della lingua somala.*

**Fayruus, Mustafa Cabdilaahi = Feiruz, Mustafa Abdullahi**

Fayruus (Feiruz). 2015. *Isrogrogidda falka Af-soomaaliga: Aragti ku aadan midaynta qoraalkiisa.*

**Feiruz, Mustafa Abdullahi; see Fayruus, Mustafa Cabdilaahi**

**Fellman, Jack**

Fellman. 1977. *Linguistic problems and linguistic politics in developing countries: The example of Somalia; Problemi linguistici e politiche linguistiche nei paesi in via di sviluppo: L'esempio della Somalia.*

**Ferrand, Gabriel**

Ferrand. 1886. *Notes de grammaire somalie.*

Ferrand. 1903. *Traditions historiques, linguistique et anthropologie.*

**Ferrario, Benigno**

Ferrario. 1914–15. *L'accento in Somalo.*

Ferrario. 1916–1918. "Ingir < \*Ingi'il" in somalo.

Ferrario. 1916–18. *Note di fonologia somala.*

**Fjeld, Jorunn**

Nilsen & Fjeld. 2009. *Norsk nå!: Ordliste norsk-somali.*

**Forsberg, Gudrun Lilli-Anne**

Forsberg. 1988. *Curriculum development and constraints of reality: Issues, approaches and insights from an African case study with particular reference to language materials development.*

**Frajzyngier, Zygmunt**

Frajzyngier. 1968. A. Zaborski. 1967. *Arabic loan words in Somali: Preliminary survey.*

**Franzén, Johan**

Franzén. 2013. *Vokalkvalitet och duration hos diftonger i benadiri och nordsomaliska.*

**Frascarelli, Mara**

<http://lingueletteratureculturestraniere.uniroma3.it/bacheca/mfrascarelli/pubblicazioni/>

Frascarelli. 1999. *Subject, nominative case, agreement and focus.*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2004. *Focus and topic in questions: Information structure in Cushitic languages.*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2005. *A comparative analysis of restrictive and appositive relative clauses in Cushitic languages.*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2005. *The focus system in Cushitic languages: A comparative-typological analysis.*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2007. *Focus in the force-fin system: Information structure in Cushitic languages.*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2007. *Focus markers and universal grammar.*

Frascarelli (ed.). 2008. *Trent'anni di Studi Somali*

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. *Information structure in Somali: Evidence from the syntax-phonology interface.*

- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. *Position, function and interpretation of topics in Somali*.
- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. *Somali in a typological-comparative perspective: from data to theory*.
- Frascarelli. 2010. *Narrow focus, clefting and predicate inversion*.
- Frascarelli (ed.). 2011. *A country called Somalia: Culture, language and society of a vanishing state*.
- Frascarelli. 2011. *Scope marking and Focus in Somali*.
- Puglielli & Frascarelli. 2011. *Linguistic analysis: From data to theory*.
- Frascarelli. 2016. *The Somali system: A typological perspective*.

**Frid, Johan**

- Frid. [1995]. *Aspects of Somali tonology*.

**Fronzaroli, P.**

- Fronzaroli & Moscati (eds.). 1978. *Atti del secondo congresso internazionale di linguistica camito-semitica*.

**Funaioli, U.**

- Funaioli & Simonetta. 1985. *Nomi vernacolari degli animali in Somalia e denominazioni corrispondenti in latino, inglese ed italiano. Primo elenco. Vernacular names of Somali animals with correspondent Latin, English and Italian denominations. A first list*.

**G**

**Gabbard, Kevin M.**

- Gabbard. 2010. *A Phonological Analysis of Somali and the Guttural Consonants*.
- Gabbard. [2013]. *Underlying feature sets that don't manifest at the surface: evidence from Somali*.

**Gabiou, Mohamed Scek**

- Gabiou. 1954. *La lingua somala*.

**Gaby, Alice**

- Anderson & Brown & Gaby & Lecarme. 2006. *Life on the edge: There's morphology there after all!*

**Gac, David Le; see Le Gac, David**

**Galaal, Muuse Haaji Ismaa'il**

- Galaal. 1954. *Arabic script for Somali*.
- Galaal & Andrzejewski. 1956. *Hikmad Soomaali*.
- Galaal. 1968. *The terminology and practice of Somali weather lore, astronomy and astrology*.

**Galeb, Mohamed Hassan**

- Galeb. 1980. *Brief reflections on the modernization of the Somali language*.
- Galeb. 1992. *On the modernizations of the Somali language*.

**Gebert, Lucyna**

<http://www.lettere.uniroma1.it/users/lucyna-gebert>

<http://seai.uniroma1.it/?q=persone/gebert-lucyna>

Gebert. 1981. [Il sintagma nominale](#).

Gebert. 1981. [La coordinazione](#).

Gebert. 1984. [Absolute constructions in Somali](#).

Gebert & Mansuur. 1984. [Struttura del focus in dabarre](#).

Gebert. 1986. [Focus and word order in Somali](#).

Gebert. 1988. [Notes on Somali verbal aspect](#).

Gebert. 1988. [Universal hierarchy of topicality and Somali syntax](#).

Gebert. 1992. [System of coordination in Somali](#).

Gebert. 2011. [Typology of verbal aspect: How Somali explains Slavic](#).

**Gees, M. S.**

Ali & Ali & Gees. 1980. [The Somali language in science context](#).

**Gesheker, Charles L.**

Gesheker. 1978. [Language, politics, and university teaching in Somalia](#).

**Giacomo, S. Di; see Di Giacomo, S.****Gibbs, Tara Leigh; see Leigh Gibbs, Tara.****Girace, Alfonso**

Girace. 1955. [Nomi di luogo in Somali](#).

**Gleeson, Joseph**

Gleeson & Awad & Rorick. 1968. [Is ka wahn u qabso](#).

Gleeson & Awad & Rorick. 1981. [Iska wax u qabso \(Self help\): A Somali language learning manual](#).

**Glover, P. E.**

Glover. 1947. [Provisional check-list of British and Italian Somaliland trees, shrubs and herbs](#).

**Godon, E.**

Godon. 1998. [Aspects de la morphologie nominale du somali: la formation du pluriel](#).

**Gorlani, Daniele**

Gorlani. 1941. [Haruf: al Àlefba Somàlied](#).

**Green, Christopher**

Green & Morrison. 2014. [‘One tone per word’ is not enough: Revisiting diagnostics for Somali wordhood](#).

Morrison & Green. 2015. [Interface domains in Somali verbs](#).

Green & Jones. 2016. [A first look at the morphophonology of Marka \(Af-Ashraaf\) and a comparison to its neighbors](#).

Green & Morrison. 2016. [Somali wordhood and its relationship to prosodic structure](#).

Green & Morrison. 2016. [The shortcomings of ‘subject marking’ in Somali](#).

### **Greenberg, Joseph**

Greenberg. 1955. *Studies in African linguistic classification*.

### **Griefenow-Mewis, Catherine.**

El-Solami Mewis. 1975. *Bemerkungen zur Sprachpolitik in der Republik Somalia*.

El-Solami Mewis. 1980. *Zur Rolle der Satzpartikeln beim Ausdruck des logischen Prädikats im affirmativen Somalisatz*.

El-Solami Mewis. 1981. *Zum Stand der Diskussion über die Rolle der Satzpartikeln im Somali*.

El-Solami-Mewis. 1987. *Lehrbuch des Somali*.

El-Solami Mewis. 1987. *Zur Rolle und Behandlung arabischer Fremdwörter im Somali*.

El-Solami Mewis. 1988. *On classifying Somali nouns by their plural forms*.

Griefenow-Mewis. 2004. *Lehrbuch des Somali. Eine praktische Einführung*.

### **Grønningen, Janne**

Dolve & Ellingsen & Grønningen & Mac Donald. 2009. *Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste*.

### **Guddiga Afka Soomaaliga**

Guddiga. 1971. *Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga*.

Guddiga. 1971. *Abwaanka af Soomaaliga*.

Guddiga. 1972. *Ereybixinta Ganacsiga*.

Guddiga. 1972. *Ereybixinta af Soomaaliga ee hawlaha wasaaradaha*.

Guddiga. 1973. *Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga*.

### **Guidi**

Guidi. 1889. *Somali-Texte*.

### **Guled**

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Ereybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taariikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali*.

### **Guled, Osman**

Guled & Soldal. 2005. *Naturfagordliste norsk-somali*.

### **Guuleed, Cismaan Cabdi**

Guuleed. 2008. *Norsk-somali ordbok med somali-norsk register*.

## **H**

### **Hadi, Maxamed X. = Hadi, Mohamed Hussein**

Hadi. 1995. *Barashada Naxwaha Afka Soomaaliyeed*.

### **Haji, Abdullahi**

Haji & Orwin. 1999. *Somali invents itself*.



**Hamburger, L.**

Hamburger. 1949. *The Negro-African languages*.  
Hamburger. 1954. *Elements dravidiens en Somali*.

**Hared, Mohamed Farah**

Biber & Hared. 1991. *Literacy in Somali: Linguistic consequences*.  
Biber & Hared. 1992. *Dimensions of register variation in Somali*.  
Hared. 1992. *Modernization and Standardization in Somali Press Writing*.  
Biber & Hared. 1994. *Linguistic correlates of the transition to literacy in Somali: language adaptation in six press registers*.

**Hargreaves, Katherine**

Hargreaves & Ramsay. 2006. *Local constraints on sentence markers and focus in Somali*.

**Harris, Jimmy G.**

Edmondson & Esling & Harris. 2004. *Supraglottal cavity shape, linguistic register, and other phonetic features of Somali*.

**Hashi, Abdirahman A.**

Hashi & Hashi. 1993. *Aasaasi essential English-Somali dictionary*.

**Hashi, Awil Ali**

Hashi. 1998. *Fiqi's Somali-English dictionary*.  
Hashi & Hashi. 1993. *Aasaasi essential English-Somali dictionary*.

**Hashi, Jarmila A.**

Hashi. 2006. *Xulashada magacyada caruurta. Baby names*.

**Hassan, Mohamed Ali**

Hassan. 2005. *Qaamuuska caafimaadka. Soomaali-Ingiriisi*.

**Hassan, Mohamed Moallin**

Angoujard & Hassan. 1991. *Qualité vocalique, rythme et genre grammatical en somali*.  
Hassan. 1994. *Aspects de la phonologie et de la morphologie du somali*.

**Hassan, M. M.**

Hassan. 1991. *Svensk-somalisk ordlista. Qaamuuska Afka Iswiidhishka-Soomaaliga*.  
Hassan. 1997. *Buug'ereyeed Iswiidhish Soomaali. Svensk-somalisk ordbok*.

**Hassan, Mohammed Sh.**

Hassan. 2001. *Qaamuuska magacyada Soomaaliyeed. A dictionary of Somali names*.  
Badil & Hassan. 2010. *Svensk-somaliskt lexikon. Qaamuuska Iswidhishka iyo Soomaaliga*.

**Haybe, Axmed (Dawlo, Axmed)**

Haybe. s.a. *Taariikhda qoraalka far Soomaaliga*.

**Hayward, Richard J.**

Hayward & Hetzron. 1976. *An archaism in the Cushitic verbal conjugation*.

- Hayward & Saeed. 1984. Noun phrase focus in Somali and Dirayta: A comparison of baa and pa.
- Hayward & Lewis (eds.). 1996. *Voice and power: The culture of language in North-East Africa: Essays in honour of B. W. Andrzejewski*.
- Hayward. 2005. The OHO constraint.

**Hebert, Julie**

- Hebert & Howell. 1995. Intergenerational literacy: Somali parents and children working together.

**Heck, D.**

- Farah & Heck. 1989. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*.
- Farah & Heck. 1993. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*.
- Farah & Heck. 2001. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*.
- Farah & Heck. 2009. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*.

**Heine, Bernd**

- Heine. 1978. The Sam languages: A history of Rendille, Boni and Somali.
- Heine. 1981. Some cultural evidence on the early Sam-speaking people of Eastern Africa.
- Heine. 1982. *Boni Dialects*

**Henri, L.**

- Henri. 1897. *Essai de vocabulaire pratique français-issa (Somalis) avec prononciation figurée*.

**Herbstein, Denis**

- Herbstein. 1991. The alphabet war.

**Hetzron, Robert**

- Hetzron. 1960. Les compléments verbaux en Somali.
- Hetzron. 1965. The Particle baa in Northern Somali.
- Hetzron. 1969. *The verbal system of southern Agaw*.
- Hetzron. 1972. Phonology in syntax.
- Hayward & Hetzron. 1976. An archaism in the Cushitic verbal conjugation.
- Hetzron. 1980. The limits of Cushitic.
- Hetzron. 1989. Typological peculiarities in Somali.

**Hoehne, Markus V. de; see de Hoehne, Markus V.**

**Hofherr, Patricia Cabredo; see Cabredo Hofherr, Patricia.**

**Howell, Chris**

- Hebert & Howell. 1995. Intergenerational literacy: Somali parents and children working together.



**Hubbertz, Andrew Paul**

Hubbertz. 1991. *Subject clitics and subject extraction in Somali*.

**Hulst, H. Van der; see Van der Hulst, H.**

**Hunt, John A.**

Hunt & Viney. 1945. *Gazetteer of British Somaliland place names*.

**Hunter, Fred. M.**

Hunter. 1880. *A grammar of the Somali language; together with a short historical notice, and a few exercises for beginners; concluding with an English-Somali and Somali-English vocabulary*.

**Husby, Olaf**

<http://www.ntnu.no/ansatte/olaf.husby>

Husby. 2001. *En kort innføring i somali*.

**Hussein, Abdulahi Mukhtar**

Hussein & Abdulahi & Elmi. 2002. *Dansk-somali ordbog. Qaamuus deenish-soomaali*.

**Hyman, Larry M.**

Hyman. 1981. *Tonal accent in Somali*.

Hyman. 1981. *L'accento tonale in somalo*.

Hyman. 2006. *Word-prosodic typology*.

Hyman. 2009. *How (not) to do phonological typology: the case of pitch-accent*.

**I**

**Isigaki, Y.**

Isigaki. 1974. *A Basic Clause Dictionary. Geez, Tigrinya, Amharic, Somali, Swahili*.

**Ismaaciil, Cabdirashiid M. = Ismaïl, Abdirachid Mohamed**

Ismaïl. 2011. *Dialectologie du somali: problématiques et perspectives*.

Banti & Ismaïl. 2015. *Some issues in Somali orthography*.

Ismaïl. 2015. *Enseigner les langues nationales à Djibouti, une autre approche!*

Ismaaciil & Mansuur & Sharci (eds.). 2015. *Afmaal: Proceedings of the Conference on the 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Somali Orthography (Djibouti, 17-21 december 2012)*

**Ismail, Abdel A.**

Ismail. 1970. *The language problem in Somalia*.

**Ismaïl, Abdirachid Mohamed; see Ismaaciil, Cabdirashiid M.**

**Issa, A.A.**

Issa & Murphy. 1984. *Somali Newspaper Reader*.

Issa. 1987. *Somali common expressions*.

Zorc & Issa. 1990. *Somali textbook*.

**Iverson, Gregory K.**

Iverson & Salmons. 2006. [On the typology of final laryngeal neutralization: Evolutionary Phonology and laryngeal realism.](#)

**Iwańczyk, Aleksandra**

Iwańczyk & Łykowska. 2004. [Helena Dubnow. \[2003.\] A grammatical sketch of Somali.](#)

**J**

**Jaggar, Philip J.**

Jaggar (ed.). 1992. [Papers in honour of R.C. Abraham \(1890–1963\).](#)

**Jahn, A.**

Jahn. 1906. [Somâlitexte: gesammelt und übersetzt.](#)

**Jama, Jama Musse**

Jama. 2007. [Tirada iyo habka tirsiiimo ee Afsoomaaliga.](#)

Jama. 2015. [Can a computer compose a Somali poem after 40 years of Somali language written experience?](#)

**Jama, Virginia**

Jama. 1981. [The English language in Somalia.](#)

**Jansen, Pietro Gerardo**

Jansen. 1936. [Lingue e dialetti della Somalia.](#)

**Johnson, John William.**

Johnson. 1967. [A bibliography of Somali language materials.](#)

Johnson. 1979. [Somali prosodic systems.](#)

Johnson. 1984. [Recent researches into the scansion of Somali oral poetry.](#)

Johnson. 1996. [Musico-moro-syllabic relationships in the scansion of somali oral poetry.](#)

**Jones, Evan**

Green & Jones. 2016. [A first look at the morphophonology of Marka \(Af-Ashraaf\) and a comparison to its neighbors.](#)

**Jones, S.**

Jones. 1934. [Somali h and ʕ.](#)

**Joppi, Raffaele**

Joppi. 1957. [L'insegnamento della lingua somala.](#)

**Jungraithmayr, Herrmann**

Jungraithmayr & Müller (eds.). 1987. [Proceedings of the Fourth International Hamito-Semitic Congress.](#)

Jungraithmayr & Abu-Manga. 1988. [On the middle voice in African languages: Fulfulde and Somali.](#)

**K**

**Kaourah, Nimaan Abdillahi; see Abdillahi, Nimaan**

**Kapchits, Georgi**

[http://kapchits.narod.ru/main\\_en.htm](http://kapchits.narod.ru/main_en.htm)

Капчиц. 1983. *Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями.*

Kapchits. 1988. *Qaamuuska maahmaahyada Soomaaliyeed.*

Kapchits. 2004. *Premias without sentence particles.*

Kapchits. 2005. *Sentence Particles in the Somali Language and Their Usage in Proverbs.*

Капчиц. 2007. О книге А. К. Жолковского ”Синтаксис сомали”.

Kapchits. 2007. *Premias without sentence particles.*

Kapchits. 2008. *Variants and Variations of Somali Proverbs.*

Капчиц. 2009. *Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями.*

**Keenadiid, Yaasiin Cismaan**

Keenadiid. 1956. *La funzione sociale del linguaggio.*

Keenadiid. 1958. *Buug koowaad kii Soomaali ga.*

Keenadiid. 1966. *Af Soomaali: Koowaad.*

Keenadiid. 1967. *Il somalo scritto.*

Keenadiid. 1976. *Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga.*

**Keynan, M. A.**

Keynan. 2000. *Qaamuuska mustaqbalka. Somali-English dictionary. English-Somali dictionary.*

**King, Alan R.**

King. 1995. *Syntactic typology and the problem with choosing one analysis.*

**King, J. S.**

King. 1887. *Somali as a written language: Part I.*

King. 1887. *Somali as a written language: Part II.*

**Kirk, John William Carnegie**

Kirk. 1903. *Notes on the Somali language.*

Kirk. 1904. *The Yibirs and Midgans of Somaliland: Their traditions and dialects.*

Kirk. 1905. *The Midgans and Yibirs of Somaliland, their traditions and dialects.*

Kirk. 1905. *A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*

Kirk. 1969. *A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*

Kirk. 2010. *A grammar of the Somali language with examples in prose and verse and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.*

**Kisseberth, Charles W.**

Abasheikh & Kisseberth. 1974. *The Perfect Stem in Chi-Mwi:ni.*

Abasheikh & Kisseberth. 1975. *The Perfect Stem in Chi-Mwi:ni and Global Rules.*

**Klingenheben, August**

Klingenheben. 1949. *Ist das Somali eine Tonsprache?*

**Koenig, M.**

Koenig. s.a. *Vocabulaire de l'idiome des Saumals.*

**Korpela**

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taarikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali.*

**Korshel, Mohamud; see Qoorsheel, M. J.**

**Kozoll, Charles**

Ahmed & Kozoll. 1966. *An elementary Somamli drill book.*

**Kraska-Szlenk, Iwona**

<http://www.afrykanistyka.uw.edu.pl/pracownicy/iwona-kraska-szlenk>

Kraska. 1992. *From verb to clitic and nominal suffix: The Somali -e, -o nouns.*

Kraska. 1992. *From verb to clitic and nominal suffix: The Somali -e, -o nouns.*

**L**

**Labahn, Thomas.**

Labahn. 1982. *Sprache und Staat. Sprachpolitik in Somalia.*

Labahn (ed.). 1984. *Proceedings of the Second International Congress of Somali Studies, Vol. I: Linguistics and literature.*

**Lahne, Antje.**

Lahne. 2007. *On deriving polarity effects.*

**Lahrouchi, Mohamed**

Lahrouchi & Lampitelli. 2014. *On plurals, noun phrase and num(ber) in Morocann Arabic and Djibouti Somali.*

**Laitin, David D.**

Laitin. 1977. *Politics, language, and thought: The Somali experience.*

**Lamberti, Marcello**

Lamberti. 1983. *Die Somali-Dialekte: Eine vergleichende Untersuchung.*

Lamberti. 1984. *The origin of the focus particles in Somali.*

Lamberti. 1984. *The linguistic situation in the Somali Democratic Republic.*

Lamberti. 1984. *John Ibrahim Saeed. Central Somali. A grammatical outline.*

Lamberti. 1986. *Somali Language and Literature*

Lamberti. 1986. *Die Somali-Dialekte. Eine vergleichende Untersuchung*

Lamberti. 1986. *Map of Somali Dialects in the Somali Democratic*

*Republic.*

Lamberti. 1988. *Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: Eine synchronische Beschreibung*

Lamberti. 1988. The origin of the Jiiddu of Somalia.

Lamberti. 1988. The correspondence “labial-velar-glottal” in Cushitic.

Lamberti. 1989. Catherine El-Somali-Mewis “Lehrbuch des Somali”.

Lamberti. 1991. Cushitic and its classifications.

Lamberti. 1998. *Die Nordsomali-Dialekte. Eine synchronische Beschreibung*

### **Lampitelli, Nikola**

<http://www.linguist.univ-paris-diderot.fr/~nlampitelli/>

<http://www.lll.cnrs.fr/nicola-lampitelli>

Lampitelli. 2009. On the abstractness of the phonological component in a piece-based morphological theory.

Lampitelli. 2011. *Forme phonologique, exposants morphologiques et structures nominales: étude comparée de l'italien, du bosnien et du somali.*

Lampitelli. 2011. Morpho-phonology of Somali nouns.

Lampitelli. 2012. La flexion nominale en somali: Constatations empiriques et implications théoriques.

Lampitelli. 2013. Pluralisation, féminisation et accent tonal en somali standard et en somali de Djibouti.

Lampitelli. 2013. The decomposition of Somali nouns.

Lahrouchi & Lampitelli. 2014. On plurals, noun phrase and num(ber) in Moroccan Arabic and Djibouti Somali.

Lampitelli. 2015. Somali.

Barillot & Bendjaballah & Lampitelli. 2016. Verbal classes in Somali: allomorphy has no classificatory function.

### **Landinfo**

<http://landinfo.no/>

Landinfo. 2010. Somalia: Bajuni-øyene.

Landinfo. 2011. Somalia: Language situation and dialects.

Landinfo. 2011. Somalia: Språkforhold og dialekter.

Landinfo. 2015. Somalia: Klan og identitet.

### **Lang, C.**

Lang. 1925. Repetition, reduplication und lautmalerei in der Somali-Sprache.

### **Larajasse, Evangeliste de; see de Larajasse, Evangeliste**

### **Lazard, Gilbert**

Lazard. 1996–1997. The function of verb-actant agreement. Fonction de l'accord verbe-actant.

### **Le Gac, David (1974–)**

<http://www.univ-rouen.fr/version-francaise/outils/m-le-gac-david-1486.kjsp>

<https://georouen.academia.edu/DavidLeGac/Somali>

Le Gac. 1997. [L'intonation du GN en somali standard.](#)

Le Gac. 2000. [Variations tonales et structure prosodique de la focalisation en somali et en français.](#)

Le Gac. 2001. [Structure prosodique de la focalisation: le cas du somali et du français.](#)

Le Gac. 2000. [Tonal alternations in Somali.](#)

Le Gac. 2002. [Tonal alternations and prosodic structure in Somali.](#)

Le Gac. 2003. [Tonal alternations in Somali.](#)

Le Gac. 2003. [Marques prosodiques de la focalisation contrastive en somali.](#)

Le Gac. 2016. [Somali as a tone language.](#)

### **Lecarme, Jacqueline**

<http://www.lf.cnrs.fr/Gens/Lecarme/index-fr.php>

Lecarme. 1984. [On Somali complement constructions.](#)

Lecarme & Maury. 1987. [A software tool for research in linguistics and lexicography: Application to Somali.](#)

Lecarme. 1989. [Genitive constructions, noun complement structure and syntactic parameters in Somali.](#)

Lecarme. 1991. [Focus en somali: Syntaxe et interprétation.](#)

Lecarme. 1994. [Focus et effets 'verbe second' en somali.](#)

Lecarme. 1995. [L'accord restrictive en somali.](#)

Lecarme. 1996. [Tense in the nominal system: the Somali DP.](#)

Lecarme. 1999. [Nominal tense and tense theory.](#)

Lecarme. 1999. [Focus in Somali.](#)

Lecarme. 2002. [Gender "polarity": Theoretical aspects of Somali nominal morphology.](#)

Lecarme. 2003. [Nominal tense and evidentiality.](#)

Lecarme. 2004. [Tense in nominals.](#)

Lecarme. 2004. [On three interpretations of past determiners in Somali.](#)

Lecarme. 2005. [Somali multiple applicatives and the 'possessor' argument.](#)

Anderson & Brown & Gaby & Lecarme. 2006. [Life on the edge: There's morphology there after all!](#)

Lecarme. 2008. [Tense and modality in nominals.](#)

Lecarme. 2012. [Nominal tense.](#)

### **Leigh Gibbs, Tara**

Leigh Gibbs. 2007. [Somali as a subject pro-drop language: Similarities between Spanish and Somali in the syntactic structure of the subject position.](#)

### **Lewis, Ioan Myrddin**

Lewis. 1957. [The Gadabuursi Somali script.](#)

Lewis. 1958. [The Gadabursi Somali script.](#)

Lewis. 1959. [Notes and communications: The names of God in Northern](#)



## Somali.

Lewis. 1959. *The Gadabuursi Somali script.*

Lewis. 1964. *Recent progress in Somali studies.*

Lewis. 1968. *Literacy in a nomadic society: The Somali case.*

Lewis. 1984. *The child is father of the man: Some problems of Somali kinship terminology.*

## Light, R. H.

Light. 1896. *English-Somali sentences and idioms for the use of sportsmen and visitors in Somaliland.*

## Livnat, Michal Allon

Livnat. 1983. *The indicator particle baa in Somali.*

Livnat. 1984. *Focus constructions in Somali.*

## Lugarini, Edoardo

Bertocchi & Carboni & Lugarini. 1973. *La classe dei sostantivi nelle lingue Somala e Italiana: Saggio di analisi contrastiva.*

Bertocchi & Lugarini & Mauro. 1974. *Relazione sul programma del corso intensivo di lingua italiana presso l'Università Nazionale della Somalia.*

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

Bertocchi & Lugarini. 1982. *L'insegnamento della lingua straniera per scopi speciali: Proposte per un syllabus funzionale.*

## Lukas, J.

Lukas. 1938. *The phonetic structure of Somali.* By E. Lilius Armstrong. 1934.

## Luling, Virginia (1930–2013)

Luling. 1987. *Somali-English dictionary.*

Zorc & Osman & Luling. 1991. *Somali-English dictionary.*

## Łykowska, Laura

Iwańczyk & Łykowska. 2004. *Helena Dubnow. [2003.] A grammatical sketch of Somali.*

## M

### Mac Donald, Kirsti

Dolve & Ellingsen & Grønningen & Mac Donald. 2009. *Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste.*

Ellingsen & Mac Donald. 2012. *På vei: Norsk-somali ordliste.*

### Maffi, Luisa

Maffi. 1984. *Somali colour terminology.*

Maffi. 1990. *Somali color term evolution: Grammatical and semantic evidence.*

### Mahhamūd, ʿAbdullāhi Hhāji; see Maxamuud, Cabdullaahi Xaaji

**Maino, Mario**

- Maino. 1951. *I Somali e la loro lingua.*  
Maino. 1951. *L'alfabeto 'Osmania' in Somalia.*  
Maino. 1952. *I somali e la loro lingua.*  
Maino. 1953. *La lingua somalo strumento d'insegnamento professionale.*  
Maino. 1953. *Terminologia medica e sue voci nella lingua somala.*  
Maino. 1957. *Terminologia medica e sue voci nella lingua somala.*  
Maino. 1957. *Breve storia della lingua somala.*

**Makāhīl, Muḥammad ʿAbdī**

- Makāhīl. 1932. *Inshā' al-Mukātabat al-ʿAṣriyya fī Lughat al-Ṣūmāliyya.*

**Maniscalco, Samuele**

- Maniscalco. 2015. *Project for MA thesis: The gender system of Somali.*

**Manne, Gerd**

- Manne & Nilsen. 2003. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.*  
Manne & Nilsen. 2013. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.*

**Mansuur, Cabdalla Cumar = Mansur, Abdalla Omar**

- Mansuur. 1983. *Bahda afafka Kushitik iyo taariikhda af-soomaaliga.*  
Mansur. 1984. *Some traces of Somali history in Maay dialect.*  
Mansuur : Gebert & Mansuur. 1984. *Struttura del focus in dabarre.*  
Mansur. 1986. *La storia antica della Somalia e la sua cultura.*  
Mansur. 1988. *A lexical aspect of Somali and East Cushitic languages.*  
Mansur. 1989. *Le lingue cuscitiche e il somalo*  
Puglielli & Mansuur. 1997. *Grammatica della lingua somala per le scuole medie superiori.*  
Mansur & Puglielli. 1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga.*  
Mansur & Puglielli. 1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga: Furaha layliyada.*  
Mansuur. [2009]. *Taariikhda iyo luqadda bulshada Soomaaliyeed.*  
Mansur. 2009. *The linguistic and ethno-cultural homogeneity of Somali people.*  
Puglielli & Mansuur (eds.). 2012. *Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga.*  
Ismaaciil & Mansuur & Sharci (eds.). 2015. *Afmaal: Proceedings of the Conference on the 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Somali Orthography (Djibouti, 17-21 december 2012)*  
Mansuur. 2015. *Midaynta iyo horumarinta Af-soomaaliga.*

**Mashchev, B. M.**

- Мащев. 1977. *Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали: вводно-фонетический курс.*  
Мащев. 1977. *Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Основной курс: Часть 1-ая: Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали.*  
Мащев. 1978. *Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Основной курс: Часть 2-ая: Учебное пособие по речевой практике языка сомали.*



- Мащев. 1981. *Речевая практика. В 2 частях: Учебное пособие для 4–5 курсов: Часть 1-ая: Речевая практика.*
- Мащев. 1981. *Речевая практика: В 2 частях: Учебное пособие для 4–5 курсов: Часть 2-ая: Речевая практика.*
- Mathews, William R.**  
Mathews. 1992. *The interaction of semantic, syntactic and phonological factors in the Somali baa sentence.*
- Maurer, Bruno.**  
Maurer. 1993. *Le français et les langues nationales en République de Djibouti: aspects linguistiques et sociolinguistiques.*
- Mauro, Gianni**  
Bertocchi & Lugarini & Mauro. 1974. *Relazione sul programma del corso intensivo di lingua italiana presso l'Universita Nazionale della Somalia.*
- Maury, C.**  
Lecarme & Maury. 1987. *A software tool for research in linguistics and lexicography: Application to Somali.*
- Maxamed, Cabdi Maxamed**  
Maxamed. 1986. *Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Fransiis-Soomaali.*
- Maxamed Cali, Shariif Saalax**  
Maxamed. s.a. *Halgankii loo galay qoridda Af-Soomaaliga (1949-1972).*
- Maxamuud, Cabdullaahi Xaaji**  
Mahhamūd & Panza. 1960. *Afkayaga Hōyo.*
- Meinhof, C.**  
Meinhof. 1912. *Die Sprachen der Hamiten.*
- Mereu, Lunella**  
Mereu & Puglielli. 1995. *Considerazioni sui clitici: confronto fra lingue tipologicamente diverse.*  
Mereu & Puglielli & Svolacchia . 1995. *Aspects of discourse configurationality in Somali.*  
Mereu (ed.). 1999. *Boundaries of morphology and syntax.*  
Mereu. 1999. *Agreement, pronominalization and word order in pragmatically-oriented languages.*
- Mewis, Catherine El-Solami; see Griefenow-Mewis, Catherine.**
- Mezei, Regina**  
Mezei. 1989. *Somali language and literacy.*
- Milanese, Ernesto**  
Milanese & Tosco . 1996. *A note on Somali geographic vocabulary.*
- Minozzi, Maria Teresa**  
Minozzi & Turrin. 1961. *Dizionario italiano-somalo.*  
Minozzi & Turrin. 1962. *Dizionario somalo-italiano, migiurtino-italiano.*

**Mire, A.H.**

Mire. 2008. *Advanced English-Somali dictionary*.

**Mohamoud, Hawa A.**

Mohamoud. 2013. *ATR harmony in Somali: Neutral vowels and dialectal variation*.

**Mohamoud, Moubarak Ahmed**

Mohamoud. 2011. *Description de la situation linguistique en République de Djibouti*.

Mohamoud. 2016. *Description de la situation plurilingue de Djibouti*.

**Mohamed, Omar Osman**

Mohamed. 1976. *Administrative efficiency and administrative language in Somalia*.

**Molitor, R. D.**

Pia & Molitor. 1969. *Reading in Somali: An Elementary Cultural Reader. Volume I: Reader*.

Pia & Molitor. 1969. *Reading in Somali: An Elementary Cultural Reader. Volume II: Pony and Glossary*.

**Moreno, Mario Martino**

Moreno. 1951. *Nozioni di grammatica somala*.

Moreno. 1951. *Grammatica della lingua somala*.

Moreno. 1951. *Brevi nozioni di Giddu*.

Moreno. 1952. *La modernisation et l'unification des langues en Somalie*.

Moreno. 1953. *Il dialetto degli Asraf di Mogadiscio*.

Moreno. 1955. *Il somalo della Somalia. Grammatica e testi del Benadir, Darod e Dighil*.

Moreno. 1955. *Il dialetto degli Asraf di Mogadiscio*.

**Morin, D.**

Morin. 1984. *A propos des emprunts: à l'arabe et au français en afar et en somali à Djibouti*.

Morin. 1986. *Typologie grammaticale du couchitique: le cas de l'Afar et du Somali*.

Morin. 1991. *Marques et relations en somali: Le problème des "déclinaisons"*.

Morin. 1992. *Utterances in Somali: A typology*.

Morin. 1995. *"Des paroles douces comme la soie": Introduction aux contes dans l'aire couchitique (bedja, afar, saho, somali)*.

Morin. 1995. *Le constituant nominal Somali dans une perspective typologique*.

**Morrison, Michelle E.**

Green & Morrison. 2014. *'One tone per word' is not enough: Revisiting diagnostics for Somali wordhood*.

Morrison & Green. 2015. *Interface domains in Somali verbs*.

Green & Morrison. 2016. *Somali wordhood and its relationship to prosodic structure*.

Green & Morrison. 2016. The shortcomings of ‘subject marking’ in *Somali*.

### **Mous, Maarten**

Mous. 2005. *Selectors in Cushitic*.

Mous. 2008. *Number as an exponent of gender in Cushitic*.

Mous. 2012. *Cushitic*.

Mous. 2013. *Reduplication in Cushitic*.

### **Moxamud, Ibrahim Xashi**

Moxamud & Xidhkayome . 1998. *Qawacidka luuqadda Somaaliga*.

### **Mubarak**

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taariikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali*.

### **Muhamad, Ali**

Qani & Berchem & Muhamad. 1993. *OMIMEE’s English-Somali dictionary = Qaamuuska Af-Ingiriisi - Af-Soomaali*.

### **Müller, Walter W.**

Müller. 1981. *Einige Wörter für Katze im Semitischen*.

Jungraithmayr & Müller (eds.). 1987. *Proceedings of the Fourth International Hamito-Semitic Congress*.

### **Mumin, Meikal.**

<http://www.afrikanistik.phil-fak.uni-koeln.de/mumin.html>

### **Murphy, J. D.**

Issa & Murphy. 1984. *Somali Newspaper Reader*.

### **Murtonen, A.**

Murtonen. 1974. *Hebrew, Harai, and Somali statistically compared*.

### **Myachina, E. N.**

Мячина & Вишневецкая (Шишкова). 1974. *Учебник языка сомали*.

## **N**

### **N.N.**

N.N. 1969. *Somaliya. Antologia storico-culturale 7-8: Il problema della lingua somala (I): Estratti e articoli*.

N.N. 1979. *Hal ururka erayada maamulka xafiisyada, xisaabaadka ganacsiga & dhaqaalaha*.

N.N. 1984. *Barbaarinta jirka: Qaamuuska ereybixinta*.

N.N. 1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee fisikis*. [PDF](#)

N.N. 1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee bayoolaji*. [PDF](#)

N.N. 1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee juqraafi*. [PDF](#)

N.N. 1987. *Qaamuuska eray-bixinta ee kimistari*. [PDF](#)

- N.N. 1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee xisaab*. [PDF](#)
- N.N. 1992. *Study companion word list: Geography. Taxanaha erayadda: Juqraafi. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*
- N.N. 1992. *Study companion word list: Mathematics. Taxanaha erayadda: Xisaab. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*
- N.N. 1992. *Study companion word list: Science. Eraybixinta: Saynis. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*
- N.N. 1992. *Study companion word list: Social studies. Taxanaha erayadda: Cilmilga bulshada. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*
- N.N. 1992. *Study companion word list: Technology. Taxanaha erayadda: Teknooloji. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingriis.*
- N.N. 1994. *English-Somali dictionary.*
- N.N. 1994. *Giornata di studio sul tema: Lingua, pensiero scientifico e interculturalità: l'esperienza dell'interazione universitaria in Somalia.*
- N.N. 1997. *Qaamuuska 'Tesooras' Soomaali-Ingiriisi. Thesaurus Somali-English.*
- N.N. 2000. *Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk.*
- N.N. 2001. *Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk.*
- N.N. 2007 (2003). *Talk now somaliska.*
- N.N. [2008]. *Bibliografia di "Studi Somali" 1978-2008.*
- N.N. 2015. *Digital dialects: Learn Somali language online.*
- N.N. s.a. [Hooyo](#)
- N.N. s.a. *Hooyo: Dictionnaire*
- N.N. s.a. *Hooyo: Vocabulaire*
- N.N. s.a. *Lexin: bokmål-somali*
- N.N. s.a. *Lexin: nynorsk-somali*
- N.N. s.a. *Pieni somalia-soumi sanakirja.*
- N.N. s.a. [Qaamuus.so](#).
- N.N. s.a. *Qaamuuska arrimaha bulshada. Fiinish-Soomaali. Sosiaalialan sanakirja - suomi-somalia.*
- N.N. s.a. *Sanakirja somali-suomi. Sanakirja suomi-somali.*
- N.N. s.a. *Somali-English-Italian*
- N.N. s.a. *Swahili-Somali Dictionary.*
- N.N. s.a. *Afmaal Somali-English dictionary.*
- N.N. s.a. *Mathematical dictionary.*

### **Nakano, Aki'o**

- Nakano. 1976. *Basic vocabulary in standard Somali (I).*

### **Nilsen, Gölin Kaurin**

- Manne & Nilsen. 2003. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.*
- Nilsen & Fjeld. 2009. *Norsk nå!: Ordliste norsk-somali.*
- Manne & Nilsen. 2013. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali.*

**Nocera, Pascal**

Abdillahi & Nocera & Bonastre. [2006]. *Towards automatic transcription of Somali language.*

Abdillahi & Nocera & Torres-Moreno. 2006. *Boîte à outils TAL pour des langues peu informatisées: le cas du somali.*

**Noor, Abdurahman**

Noor. 2001. *Arabic language and script in Somalia: History, attitudes, and prospects.*

**Nurse, Derek**

Nurse. 1994. *Historical texts from the Swahili coast.*

Nurse. 1985. *Dentality, areal features, and phonological change in northeastern Bantu.*

**Nuur, Ali Ahmed (–)**

<http://www.nuur.dk/>

Nuur. 1993. *Dansk-somalisk ordbog. Qaamuus Deenish-Soomaali.*

Nuur. 1996. *Somalisk-dansk ordbog. Qaamuus Soomaali-Deenish.*

Nuur. 1997. *Dansk-somalisk ordbog.*

**Nuur, Omar Ali**

Ali “Idaajaa” & Nuur. 1975. *The modern English-Somali phrase book.*

**Nuutinen, O.**

Nuutinen. 1992. *Suomea suomeksi. Suomi-somali-sanasto.*

**O****O’Hirsi, Adam I.**

O’Hirsi. 2005. *The Somali court interpreter.*

**Omar, Abla Osman**

Omar & Soravia. 2007. *Manuale pratico italo-somalo.*

**Omer, A.M.**

Omer. 2011. *English-Somali & Somali-English one-to-one dictionary.*

**Oomar, Cabduraxmaan C.**

Xirsi & Oomar. 1975. *Afgarad qaamuus Ingiriisi-Soomaali = English-Somali dictionary.*

**Oomen, Antoinette**

Oomen-van Schendel. 1977. *The adequacy of the features tongue root position, high, low and back in a comparison of aspects of Rendille and Somali phonology.*

Oomen. 1981. *Gender and plurality in Rendille.*

**Orano, M.**

Orano. 1931. *Elementi per lo studio della lingua somala.*

Orano. 1931. *Manuale della lingua somala.*

Orano. 1936. *La lingua Somala (parlata nella Somalia Settentrionale, nell’Ogaden e nel Benadir).*

**Orel, Vladimir**

Orel & Stolbova. 1992. *Reconstruction of the Afrasian vocalism: Cushitic and Chadic.*

**Orwin, Martin**

<http://www.soas.ac.uk/staff/staff31566.php>

Orwin. 1992. *Somali textbook.*

Orwin. 1993. *Phonation in Somali phonology.*

Orwin. 1994. *Aspects of Somali Phonology.*

Orwin. 1995. *Colloquial Somali: A complete language course.*

Orwin. 1996. *A moraic model of the prosodic phonology of Somali.*

Orwin. 1996. *Professor Bogumił Witalis Andrzejewski 1922–1994.*

Orwin & Riiraash. 1997. *An approach to relationships between Somali metre types.*

Haji & Orwin. 1999. *Somali invents itself.*

Orwin. 2001. *On consonants in Somali metrics.*

Awde & Axmed & Orwin. 2006. *Somali. Somali-English, English Somali dictionary & phrasebook.*

Orwin. 2006. *Somalia: Language situation.*

Orwin. 2007. *Colloquial Somali.*

**Oshima, Shin**

Oshima. 2001. *Phase and phase collapse: A study of topicalization and focusing (Part I).*

**Osman, B.**

Osman. 1966. *To be or not to be: The Somali language.*

**Osman, Madina M.**

Zorc & Osman & Luling. 1991. *Somali-English dictionary.*

Zorc & Osman. 1993. *Somali–English dictionary with English index.*

**Osman, Mohamed Haji (Осман, Мохамед Хаджи)**

Osman & Stepanchenko (Осман & Степанченко). 1969. *Краткий сомали-русский и русско-сомали словарь. Abwan urursan Af Soomaali iyo Rusha, Rush iyo Af Soomaaliya.*

**P****Pace, A.**

Pace. 1957. *Note e discussioni sulla lingua somala.*

**Palermo, Giovanni Maria de; see Da Palermo, Giovanni Maria****Palmer, Joe Darwin**

Palmer. 1967. *A comparison of Somali and English phonemes (with a note on the intonation of Somali).*

**Panza, Bruno**

Mahhamūd & Panza. 1960. *Afkayaga Hōyo.*

Panza. 1973. *La lingua somala.*



Panza. 1974. *Af Soomaali: Grammatica della lingua somala con piccolo vocabolario in appendice.*

**Paolo, Angeleri**

Paolo. 1973. *Prime lezioni di lingua somala.*

**Pasch, Helma**

Pasch. 2008. *Competing scripts: The introduction of the Roman alphabet in Africa.*

**Paster, Mary**

Paster. 2006. *Aspects of Maay phonology and morphology.*

Comfort & Paster. 2009. *Notes on Lower Jubba Maay.*

**Pennacchietti, Fabrizio A.**

Pennacchietti. 1987. *Topicalizzazione e focalizzazione: Note sull'articolazione interna della frase dichiarativa in somalo.*

**Philibert, Christophe**

Philibert. 1976. *Petit lexique somali-français.*

**Pia, John Joseph**

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Drillbook.*

Pia & Black & Dillinger. 1964. *Beginning in Somali: Primer.*

Pia. 1965. *Somali sounds and inflections.*

Pia & Black & Samater. 1966. *Beginning in Somali.*

Pia. 1966. *Language in Somalia.*

Pia & Molitor. 1969. *Reading in Somali: An Elementary Cultural Reader. Volume I: Reader.*

Pia & Molitor. 1969. *Reading in Somali: An Elementary Cultural Reader. Volume II: Pony and Glossary.*

Pia. 1970. *Two principles of phonology and a Somali sandhi rule.*

**Piccoli, Giugliano**

Piccoli & Aden. 1981. *Dizionario di geologia somalo-italiano-inglese. Erayfuraha cilmiga dhulka ee afafka talyaaniga-soomaaliga-ingiriiska. Italian-Somali-English geological dictionary.*

**Pillinger, Steve**

Pillinger. 1988. *Tone & accent in Rendille: A preliminary investigation.*

**Pirone, Michele**

Pirone. 1967. *La lingua somala e i suoi problemi.*

**Praetorius, Franz**

Praetorius. 1870. *Ueber die Somalisprache.*

**Prischnegg, Tamara**

Prischnegg. 2000. *Syntaktische Struktur des Somali. Grammatische Funktion von Subjekt, Nicht-Subjekt und Fokus.*

**Puglielli, Annarita**

<http://www.uniroma3.it/persona.php?persona=v5lzPeUymih5jpwIW5m7Rltwox3wdoLGwJ/gVRhC8uM&tab=1>



- Puglielli. 1979. [Rilevanza della formalizzazione nella descrizione linguistica.](#)
- Antinucci & Puglielli. 1980. [The syntax of indicator particles in Somali: relative clause construction.](#)
- Puglielli (ed.). 1981. *Sintassi della lingua somala*
- Puglielli. 1981. [Frase dichiarativa semplice.](#)
- Puglielli (ed.). 1984. *Aspetti morfologici, lessicali e della focalizzazione.*
- Puglielli. 1984. [La derivazione nominale in Somalo.](#)
- Puglielli & Siyaad. 1984. [La flessione del nome.](#)
- Puglielli. 1984. [Derived nouns in Somali, part 1.](#)
- Antinucci & Puglielli. 1984. [Relative clause construction in Somali: A comparison between the northern and the coastal dialects.](#)
- Agostini & Puglielli & Siyaad (eds.). 1985. *Dizionario somalo-italiano.*
- Puglielli. 1987. [Fritz Serzisko, 1984, Der Ausdruck der Possessivität im Somali.](#)
- Puglielli (ed.). 1988. *Proceedings of the Third International Congress of Somali Studies.*
- Ajello & Puglielli. 1988. [More on “hybrid verbs” and other grammatical categories in Somali.](#)
- Bruno & Puglielli. 1988. [Middle voice in Somali.](#)
- Puglielli. 1992. [Report on the Somali language research project.](#)
- Puglielli. 1995. [The Somali language lexical project: Aims and methods.](#)
- Mereu & Puglielli. 1995. [Considerazioni sui clitici: confronto fra lingue tipologicamente diverse.](#)
- Mereu & Puglielli & Svolacchia. 1995. [Aspects of discourse configurationality in Somali.](#)
- Puglielli. 1997. [Somali Phonology.](#)
- Puglielli & Mansuur. 1997. *Grammatica della lingua somala per le scuole medie superiori.*
- Puglielli (ed.). 1998. *Dizionario italiano-somalo.*
- Mansur & Puglielli. 1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga.*
- Mansur & Puglielli. 1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga: Furaha layliyada.*
- Puglielli & Svolacchia. 1999. [Somali as a polysynthetic language.](#)
- Puglielli. 2001. [Language and identity.](#)
- Puglielli. 2004. [More on categories and interfaces.](#)
- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2004. [Focus and topic in questions: Information structure in Cushitic languages.](#)
- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2005. [A comparative analysis of restrictive and appositive relative clauses in Cushitic languages.](#)
- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2005. [The focus system in Cushitic languages: A comparative-typological analysis.](#)
- Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2007. [Focus in the force-fin system: Information](#)

structure in Cushitic languages.

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2007. Focus markers and universal grammar.

Puglielli (ed.). 2009. *Lessons in survival: The Language and Culture of Somalia, Thirty years of Somali Studies*.

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. Information structure in Somali: Evidence from the syntax-phonology interface.

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. Position, function and interpretation of topics in Somali.

Frascarelli & Puglielli. 2009. Somali in a typological-comparative perspective: from data to theory.

Puglielli (ed.). 2010. *Dizionario italiano-somalo*

Puglielli. 2010. The structure of coordination in Somali.

Puglielli & Scalise. 2010. Readjustment rules in Somali plural formation.

Puglielli & Frascarelli. 2011. *Linguistic analysis: From data to theory*.

Puglielli & Mansuur (eds.). 2012. *Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga*.

Puglielli. 2015. Somali language studies past and future lexicography in the foreground.

### **Pullum, Geoffrey K.**

<http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/~gpullum/publications.html>

Pullum & Zwicky. 1983. Phonology in syntax: The Somali optional agreement rule.

Pullum. 1984. How complex could an agreement system be?

Pullum. 1985. Logic, syntax, and grammatical agreement.

## Q

### **Qani, Abdi-Asis Muhumed**

Qani & Berchem & Muhamad. 1993. *OMIMEE's English-Somali dictionary = Qaamuuska Af-Ingiriisi - Af-Soomaali*.

### **Qoorsheel, M. J.**

Korshel. 1994. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary*.

Korshel. 1994. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary*.

Korshel. 2002. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary*.

Qoorsheel. 2007. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary*.

### **Qutbi, A. Sh. A.**

Qutbi & al. 1961. *Linguistic report 1961. The report of the Somali language committee*.

## R

### **Raabbi, Maxamed Xaaji Xusseen.**

Raabi. 1977. *Codaynta af Soomaaliga*.

- Raabi. 1977. *Habka qoraalka*.
- Rabi. 1992. Some aspects of Somali word-formation.
- Raabbi. 1994. *Naxwaha Sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga: mugga kowaad (mi): Ereyeynta*.
- Raabbi. 1995. *Naxwaha cusub ee af Soomaaliga. Buugga 1d*.
- Raabbi. 2009. *Qaan gaadh ee qaabku waa... Qoraallo ku saabsan Afsoomaaliga. Collected papers about the Somali language*.
- Raabbi. 2011. *Barnaamijka barashada Afsoomaaliga. Kasid iyo naxwe. Nuqulka labaad*.
- Raabbi. 2013. *Lafaguridda maansada*.
- Raabbi. 2014. *Buugga codaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga saddexaad (MIII): Codaynta*.
- Raabbi. 2014. *Buugga weedhaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga labaad (MII): Weedhaynta*.

### **Ramsay, Allan**

- Hargreaves & Ramsay. 2006. Local constraints on sentence markers and focus in Somali.

### **Rank, Lois**

- Rank. 1989. Cushitic: Somali.

### **Reinisch, Leo**

- Reinisch. 1900. *Die Somali-Sprache, Vol. I: Texte*.
- Reinisch. 1902. *Die Somali Sprache, Vol. II: Wörterbuch*
- Reinisch. 1903. *Die Somali Sprache, Vol. 3: Grammatik*
- Reinisch. 1904. *Der Dschābārtidialekt der Somalisprache*.

### **Ricci, Lanfranco**

- Ricci. 1959. Corrispondenza epistolare in Osmania.
- Ricci. 1992. Lexicalities: “Old” and “new” Somali.

### **Rigby, Christopher Palmer**

- Rigby. 1944. Specimens of the languages spoken on the western shore of the Red Sea and Gulf of Aden.
- Rigby. 1849. On the Somali language.
- Rigby. s.a. *Outline of the Somali language with vocabulary*.

### **Riiraash, Maxamed Cabdullaahi**

- Orwin & Riiraash. 1997. An approach to relationships between Somali metre types.

### **Robecchi-Bricchetti, Luigi**

- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1882. *La grammatica somala del Ferrandi*.
- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1889. *Testi Somali*.
- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1890. *Vocabolario Harrari-Somali-Galla*.
- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1890. *Lingua parlate somali, galla et harrari*.
- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1892. *La grammatica somala*.
- Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1895–1897. Note sulle lingue parlare somali, galla e

[harrari raccolte ed ordinate nell'Harrar.](#)

Robecchi-Bricchetti. 1898. *Materiale linguistici dell'Africa Orientale.*

**Roberts, Louis**

Roberts. 1987. [Das Sonderproblem des Passivs bei reflexiven Verben: Einfluss des dynamischen Medio-Passivs auf das Somali.](#)

**Roble, A.**

Roble. 1987. *Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Teil 1: Deutsch-Somalisch.*

Roble. 1989. *Robles Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Somalisch-Deutsch.*

**Rorick, D.**

Gleason & Awad & Rorick. 1968. *Is ka wabh u qabso.*

Gleason & Awad & Rorick. 1981. *Iska wax u qabso (Self help): A Somali language learning manual.*

**Rusanen**

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taarikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali.*

**Rytting, C. Anton**

Rytting. 2015. [Automatically detecting Arabic loanwords in Somali.](#)

**S**

**Sabbadini, E.**

Sabbadini. 1954. *Studi recenti di lingua somala in Italia.*

**Sacconi.**

Sacconi. 1878. *Vocabulary and sentences in Somali.*

**Saeed, John Ibrahim**

[http://tcdlocalportal.tcd.ie/pls/public/staff.detail?p\\_unit=clcs&p\\_name=jsaeed](http://tcdlocalportal.tcd.ie/pls/public/staff.detail?p_unit=clcs&p_name=jsaeed)

<https://www.tcd.ie/slscs/staff/jsaeed.php>

<http://people.tcd.ie/Profile?Username=jsaeed>

Saeed. 1982. *Focus and topic in Somali.*

Saeed. 1982. [Language reform in Somalia: the official adoption of a vernacular.](#)

Saeed. 1982. [The syntactic status of quantifiers in Somali.](#)

Saeed. 1982. [An argument for the category adjective in Somali.](#)

Saeed. 1982. [Central Somali: A grammatical outline.](#)

Hayward & Saeed. 1984. [Noun phrase focus in Somali and Dirayta: A comparison of baa and pa.](#)

Saeed. 1984. *The syntax of focus and topic in Somali*

Saeed. 1987. *Somali reference grammar.*

Saeed. 1988. [An argument for the category adjectives in Somali.](#)

Saeed. 1990. [A bibliography of Somali linguistics.](#)

Saeed. 1991. [Proceedings of the third International Congress of Somali](#)

## Studies.

- Saeed. 1991. *Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: eine synchronische Beschreibung.*
- Saeed. 1992. *R. C. Abraham and Somali grammar: Tone, derivational morphology and information structure.*
- Saeed. 1992. *Dialect variation in Somali.*
- Saeed. 1993. *Somali reference grammar.*
- Saeed. 1993. *Adpositional clitics and word order in Somali.*
- Saeed. 1994. *Syntactic typology and 'free word order' in Cushitic.*
- Saeed. 1995. *The semantics of middle voice in Somali.*
- Saeed. 1996. *Head-marking and pronominal clitics in Somali.*
- Saeed. 1999. *Somali*
- Saeed. 2000. *The functions of focus in Somali.*
- Saeed. 2004. *The focus structure of Somali.*
- Saeed. 2007. *Somali morphology.*
- Saeed. 2011. *A pragmatic account of the remote definite article in Somali.*

## Salmons, Joseph C.

- Iverson & Salmons. 2006. *On the typology of final laryngeal neutralization: Evolutionary Phonology and laryngeal realism.*

## Samater M. I.

- Pia & Samater. 1966. *Beginning in Somali.*

## Sampont, Cyprien F. de; see de Sampont, Cyprien F.

## Sampson, Kweku A.

- Sampson. 1995. *The linguistic role of French and English in the expression of technical and semi-technical concepts in African languages; Le rôle linguistique du français et de l'anglais dans l'expression des concepts techniques et semi-techniques dans les langues.*

## Samuli

- Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taariikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali.*

## Sasse, Hans-Jürgen

- Sasse. 1974. *Kuschitistik 1972.*
- Sasse. 1981. *Die kuschitischen Sprachen.*
- Sasse. 1984. *Case in Cushitic, Semitic, and Berber.*

## Sawaie, Mohammed

- Sawaie. 2005. Helena Dubnov. [2003.] *A grammatical sketch of Somali.*

## Scalise, S.

- Puglielli & Scalise. 2010. *Readjustment rules in Somali plural formation.*

## Scheer, Tobias

- Scheer & Ségéral. 2001. *Abstractness in phonology: The case of virtual geminates.*



**Schlee, Gunther**

Schlee. 1987. *Somaloid history: Oral tradition, kulturgeschichte and historical linguistics in an area of Oromo/Somaloid interaction.*

**Schleicher, A. W.**

Schleicher. 1892. *Grammatik der Somali-Sprache.*

Schleicher. 1900. *Somali Texte.*

**Ségéral, Philippe**

<http://www.llf.cnrs.fr/fr/Gens/Segeral>

Scheer & Ségéral. 2001. *Abstractness in phonology: The case of virtual geminates.*

Barillot & Ségéral. 2005. *On phonological processes in the “3rd conjugation” of Somali.*

Ségéral. 2016. *Sur le pluriel en somali.*

**Serzisko, Fritz**

Serzisko. 1982. *Numerus/Genus-Kongruenz und das Phänomen der Polarität am Beispiel einiger ostkuschitischer Sprachen.*

Serzisko. 1983. *Über Verwandtschaftsbezeichnung im Somali.*

Serzisko. 1984. *Der Ausdruck der Possessivität im Somali.*

Serzisko. 1984. *Possession in Somali.*

Serzisko. 1985. *Reciprocal constructions and symmetric predicates in Somali.*

Serzisko. 1985. *Central Somali – A grammatical outline.*

Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 1988. *Cushitic-Omotiic: Papers from the International Symposium on Cushitic and Omotic Languages.*

Serzisko. 1992. *Collective and transnumeral nouns in Somali.*

**Sharci, Saynab A.**

Ismaaciil & Mansuur & Sharci (eds.). 2015. *Afmaal: Proceedings of the Conference on the 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Somali Orthography (Djibouti, 17-21 december 2012)*

**Shirwa**

Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled. s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taarikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali.*

**Shitie, Tibebe**

Shitie. 2010. *The verb morphology of Jijiga Somali.*

**Silfverberg, L.**

Silfverberg. 1993. *Sanasto suomen kielen alkeis- ja jatko-oppikirjaan: Suomi-somali.*

**Simonetta, A. M.**

Funaioli & Simonetta. 1985. *Nomi vernacolari degli animali in Somalia e denominazioni corrispondenti in latino, inglese ed italiano. Primo elenco.*

*Vernacular names of Somali animals with correspondent Latin, English and Italian denominations. A first list.*

**Siyaad, Ciise Maxamed = Siyad, Isse Mohamed**

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

Siyad. 1984. *A semantic field: The camel.*

Puglielli & Siyaad. 1984. *La flessione del nome.*

Agostini & Puglielli & (eds.). 1985. *Dizionario somalo-italiano.*

**Smee, Th.**

Smee. 1844. *Specimens of different languages used on the east coast of Africa (Suaheli, Somali, Galla).*

**Smith, A. O.**

Smith. 1943. *Somali vocabulary and useful terms: handbook.*

**Solami Mewis, Catherine El-; see Griefenow-Mewis, Catherine.**

**Soldal, Trond**

Guled & Soldal. 2005. *Naturfagordliste norsk-somali.*

**Sommer, Gabriele**

Sommer. 1989. [Lamberti, M. 1988.] *Die Nordsomali-Dialekte. Eine synchronische Beschreibung.*

**Soravia, Giulio**

Soravia. 1989. *Una nota sulla terminologia nautica bagiuni.*

Omar & Soravia. 2007. *Manuale pratico italo-somalo.*

**Soyan, A. M.**

Soyan. 1992. *Qaamuus Soomaali-Iswiidish. Somalisk-Svenska.*

**Speiser, Ephraim Avigdor**

Speiser. 1938. *The pitfalls of polarity.*

**Stepanchenko, D. I. = Степанченко, Д. И.**

Osman & Stepanchenko (Осман & Степанченко) 1969. *Краткий сомали-русский и русско-сомали словарь. Abwan urursan Af Soomaali iyo Rusha, Rush iyo Af Soomaaliya.*

**Storaci, E.**

Storaci. 1935. *Il poliglotta africano: Vademecum per l'Africa orientale: Italiano, arabo, suahili, somalo, galla, tigrino, tigrè: Raccolta dei vocaboli più usati.*

**Stoyanova, Marina**

Stoyanova. 2004. *The typology of multiple wh-questions and language variation.*

Stoyanova. 2008. *Unique Focus. Languages without multiple wh-questions.*

**Strelcyn, S.**

Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1966. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*

Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1969. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*



**Sulaymaan (Shiraac), Axmed Maxammad**

Sulaymaan. 2001. *Naxweha Soomaaliga*.

Sulaymaan (Shiraac). 2003. *Naxwaha af Soomaaliga (The Somali Grammar)*.

Sulaymaan (Shiraac). 2012. *Naxwaha af soomaaliga*.

**Svolacchia, Marco**

Mereu & Puglielli & Svolacchia. 1995. *Aspects of discourse configurationality in Somali*.

Svolacchia. 1999. *Dalla grammatica tradizionale alla sintassi generativa: La nozione di soggetto e la specificità della sintassi*.

Puglielli & Svolacchia. 1999. *Somali as a polysynthetic language*.

Svolacchia. 2008. *Insights into Somali place names*.

**T****Tarber, Christel**

Tarber. 2000. *Introduktion til det somaliske sprog: en lydig og grammatisk sammenligning af dansk og somali*.

**Tedeschini Lalli, Biancamaria**

Tedeschini Lalli. 1973. *Prospettive della lingua somala*.

Tedeschini Lalli. 1985. *Il dizionario italo-somalo*.

**Tiling, Maria von; see von Tiling, Maria.****Tonhauser, Judith**

Tonhauser. 2008. *Defining crosslinguistic categories: The case of nominal tense*.

**Torres-Moreno, Juan-Manuel**

Abdillahi & Nocera & Torres-Moreno. 2006. *Boîte à outils TAL pour des langues peu informatisées: le cas du somali*.

**Tosco, Mauro**

<http://www.maurotosco.net/>

Tosco. 1988. *The phoneme D and the marker of reflexive-middle voice in Eastern Cushitic*.

Tosco. 1989. *Schizzo grammaticale del dialetto Karre di Qoryooley*

Tosco. 1993. *Copula, focus, cleft, etc. in southern Somali*.

Tosco. 1993. *The preverbal particles of a southern Somali dialect*.

Tosco. 1993. *Boni, karre, digil: Uno sguardo comparativo*.

Tosco. 1994. *The historical reconstruction of a southern Somali dialect: Proto-Karre-Boni*.

Tosco. 1994. *The historical syntax of East Cushitic: A first sketch*.

Tosco. 1994. *On case marking in the Ethiopian language area*.

Milanese & Tosco. 1996. *A note on Somali geographic vocabulary*.

Tosco. 1997. *Af tunni. Grammar, texts, and glossary of a southern Somali dialect*

Dhoorre & Tosco. 1998. *111 Somali Ideophones*.

Tosco. 2002. *A whole lotta focusin' goin' on: Information packaging in Somali texts.*

Tosco. 2003. [Review of] John Saeed, *Somali* ("London Oriental and African Language Library 10"). Amsterdam: John Benjamins: 1999.

Tosco. 2004. *Between zero and nothing: Transitivity and noun incorporation in Somali.*

Tosco. 2007. *Feature-geometry and diachrony: The development of the subject clitics in Cushitic and Romance.*

Tosco. 2012. *The unity and diversity of Somali dialectal variants.*

Tosco. 2015. *Short notes on Somali previous scripts.*

**Trento, Gabriele da; see da Trento, Gabriele**

**Tubiana, J.**

Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1966. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*

Andrzejewski & Strelcyn & Tubiana. 1969. *Somalia: the writing of Somali.*

**Tucker, A. M.**

Tucker & Bryan. 1956. *The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa.*

Tucker & Bryan. 1966. *Linguistic analyses: The non-Bantu languages of north-eastern Africa.*

Tucker. 1961. *Problèmes de typologie dans la classification des langues non-bantu de l'Afrique du nord-est.*

Tucker. 1967. *Fringe Cushitic: An experiment in typological comparison.*

**Turrin, Cinzica Poletti**

Minozzi & Turrin. 1961. *Dizionario italiano-somalo.*

Minozzi & Turrin. 1962. *Dizionario somalo-italiano, migiurtino-italiano.*

U

**Ullendorff, Edward**

Ullendorff. 1958. *Somalia: scritti vari editi ed inediti.*

V

**Van der Hulst, H.**

Van der Hulst. 2012. *Deconstructing stress.*

**Viney, N. M.**

Hunt & Viney. 1945. *Gazetteer of British Somaliland place names.*

**Vishnevskaya (Shishkova), L. Ja. = Вишневская (Шишкова) Л.Я.**

Мячина & Вишневская (Шишкова). 1974. *Учебник языка сомали.*

**Voigt, Rainer Maria**

Voigt. 1985. [Saeed, J. I. 1982.] *Central Somali. A grammatical outline.*

Voigt. 1990. [Lamberti, M. 1988.] *Die Nordsomali-Dialekte: Eine synchronische Beschreibung.*

**von Tiling, Maria**

von Tiling. 1904. *Die Sprache der Jabarti mit besonderer Berücksichtigung*

der Verwandtschaft von Jabarti und Somali.

von Tiling. 1918–1919. Die Vokale des bestimmten Artikels im Somali.

von Tiling. 1919–1920. Adjektiv-Endungen im Somali.

von Tiling. 1922. Die Sprache der Jabarti, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verwandtschaft von Jabarti und Somali.

von Tiling. 1925. Jabarti Texte.

von Tiling. 1925. *Somali-Texte und Untersuchungen zur Somali-Lautlehre.*

von Tiling. 1969. *Somali-Texte und Untersuchungen zur Somali-Lautlehre.*

### **Vycichl, W.**

Vycichl. 1928. Zur Tonologie des Somali.

Vycichl. 1956. Zur Tonologie des Somali.

## **W**

### **Waasuge, A. M.**

Waasuge. 1987. *Prestiti italiani nel somalo.*

Waasuge. 1990. *Weeraynta Soomaaliga. Xilliyada Saad.*

### **Warner, John**

Warner. 1984. *Somali grammar, vol. 1.*

Warner. 1985. *Somali grammar, vol. 2.*

Warner. 1988. *Somali grammar, vol. 3.*

### **Warsama, Salomon**

Abraham & Warsama. 1951. *The principles of Somali.*

### **Warsame, Gabriella**

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano.*

### **Warsame, M.**

Warsame. 2009. *Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi.*

Warsame. 2010. *Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi.*

### **Warsame, Siciid Axmad**

Warsame. 2003. *Af Soomaaliga iyo qoritaankiisa.*

Warsame. 2012. *Rogaanrogga falalka Af Soomaaliga.*

### **Wunderlich, Dieter**

Wunderlich. 2012. *Polarity and constraints on paradigmatic distinctness.*

## **X**

### **Xaashi, Nuur Khaliif**

Xaashi & Xaashi. 1996. *Iftiin's super handbook: English-Somali reference guide. Phrasebook, idiom dictionary, vocabulary builder.*

### **Xaashi, Rashiid Khaliif**

Xaashi & Xaashi. 1996. *Iftiin's super handbook: English-Somali reference guide. Phrasebook, idiom dictionary, vocabulary builder.*

**Xidhkayome, Moxamed Xashi**

Moxamud & Xidhkayome. 1998. *Qawacidka luuqadda Somaaliga*.

**Xirsi, Saciid Warsame**

Xirsi & Omar. 1975. *Afgarad qaamuus Ingiriisi-Soomaali = English-Somali dictionary*.

**Xuseen, Maxamed Cabdi**

Xuseen. 1984. *Note su alcuni prestiti nel somalo*.

Crevatin & Cali & Xuseen. 1984. *Ricerche lessicali sul somalo: 1–2*.

**Y**

**Yaslam, Yaslam Maxamed**

Axmed & Bertocchi & Faarax & Lugarini & Siyaad & Warsame & Yaslam. 1977. *La classe dei determinanti in somalo e in italiano*.

**Z**

**Zaborski, Andrzej**

Zaborski. 1967. *Arabic loan-words in Somali: Preliminary survey*.

Zaborski. 1975. *The verb in Cushitic*

Zaborski. 1975. *Materials for a comparative dictionary of Cushitic languages: Somali-Galla comparisons*.

Zaborski. 1978. *Some internal plurals in Cushitic*.

Zaborski. 1986. *The morphology of nominal plural in the Cushitic languages*.

**Zholkovski, A. K. = Жолковский, А. К.**

Жолковский. 1966. *Последовательности предглагольных частиц в языке сомали*.

Жолковский. 1967. *К лексикографическому описанию сомалийских существительных*.

Жолковский. [1969 or later]. *Строение независимого утвердительного предложения в сомали*.

Жолковский. 1970. *О глубинном и поверхностном синтаксисе (на материале языка сомали)*.

Жолковский. 1971. *Синтаксис сомали: Глубинные и поверхностные структуры*.

Жолковский. 1972. *Выражение в языке сомали группы значений связанных с идеей степени*.

Жолковский. 1974. *Материалы к русско-сомалскому словарю*.

Zholkovski. 1974. *Materials for a Russian-Somali Dictionary*.

Жолковский. 2007. *Синтаксис сомали: Глубинные и поверхностные структуры*.

**Zorc, R. David**

Zorc & Issa. 1990. *Somali textbook*.

Zorc & Osman & Luling. 1991. *Somali-English dictionary*.

Zorc & Osman. 1993. *Somali–English dictionary with English index*.

**Zwicky, Arnold M.**

Pullum & Zwicky. 1983. [Phonology in syntax: The Somali optional agreement rule](#).

# Index of Reference Grammars

1880. *A grammar of the Somali language with an English-Somali, Somali-English vocabulary.* Hunter.
1886. *Notes de grammaire somalie.* Ferrand.
1892. *Grammatik der Somali-Sprache.* Schleicher. [PDF](#)
1892. *La grammatica somala.* Robecchi-Bricchetti.
1897. *Practical grammar of the Somali language with a manual of sentences.* De Larajasse & de Sampont. [PDF](#)
1903. *Die Somali Sprache, vol. 3: Grammatik.* Reinisch. [PDF1](#), [PDF2](#)
1903. *Notes on the Somali language.* Kirk. [PDF1](#), [PDF2](#)
1905. *A grammar of the Somali language, with examples in prose and verse, and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.* Kirk. [PDF1](#), [PDF2](#)
1905. *Grammaire somalie.* De Sampont.
1914. *Grammatica della lingua Somala.* Giovanni.
1936. *La lingua Somala (parlata nella Somalia Settentrionale, nell'Ogaden e nel Benadir).* Orano.
1951. *Grammatica della lingua somala.* Moreno.
1951. *Nozioni di grammatica somala.* Moreno.
1951. *The principles of Somali.* Abraham & Warsama.
1955. *Il somalo della Somalia. Grammatica e testi del Benadir, Darod e Dighil.* Moreno.
1957. *An elementary Somali grammar.* Barry.
- 1969 [1905]. *A grammar of the Somali language, with examples in prose and verse, and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects.* Kirk.
1971. *Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga.* Guddiga Afka Soomaalida. [PDF](#)
- 1973 [1971]. *Aasaaska naxwaha af Soomaaliga.* Guddiga Afka Soomaalida. [PDF](#)
1973. *Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga.* Axmed.
1974. *Af Soomaali: Grammatica della lingua somala con piccolo vocabolario in appendice.* Panza.
- 1976 [1973]. *Naxwaha Af Soomaaliga.* Axmed. [PDF](#)
1977. *Codaynta af Soomaaliga.* Raabi. [PDF](#)
1977. *Habka qoraalka.* Raabi. [PDF](#)
1984. *Somali grammar, vol. 1.* Warner.
1985. *Lineamenti di fonologia, morfologia e sintassi del somalo e dei suoi dialetti.* Banti.
1985. *Somali grammar, vol. 2.* Warner.

1987. *Somali reference grammar*. Saeed.
1988. *Somali grammar, vol. 3*. Warner.
1990. *Современный сомалийский язык*. Dubnova.
1990. *Weeraynta Soomaaliga. Xilliyada 5aad*. Waasuge. [PDF](#)
1991. *Referenzgrammatik des Somali*. Berchem.
- 1993 [1987]. *Somali reference grammar*. Saeed.
1994. *Naxwaha Sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga: mugga kowaad (mi): Ereyeynta*. Raabbi. [PDF](#)
1995. *Naxwaha cusub ee af Soomaaliga. Buugga 1d*. Raabbi. [PDF](#)
1995. *Barashada Naxwaha Afka Soomaaliyeed*. Hadi. [PDF](#)
1997. *Grammatica della lingua somala per le scuole medie superiori*. Puglielli & Mansuur. [PDF](#)
1998. *Qawacidka luuqadda Somaaliga*. Moxamud & Xidhkayome.
1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga*. Mansur & Puglielli. [PDF](#)
1999. *Barashada naxwaha af Soomaaliga: Furaha layliyada*. Mansur & Puglielli. [PDF](#)
2000. *Introduktion til det somaliske sprog: en lydlig og grammatisk sammenligning af dansk og somali*. Tarber.
2001. *En kort innføring i somali*. Husby.
2001. *Naxweha Soomaaliga*. Sulaymaan.
2003. *A grammatical sketch of Somali*. Dubnov.
2003. *Saafidda eraysaleedka Afsoomaaliga*. Carab.
2003. *Naxwaha af Soomaaliga*. Sulaymaan (Shiraac).
2009. *Mabaadi'da iyo kala dhigdhigga Afka Soomaaliga*. Aden.
- 2010 [1905]. *A grammar of the Somali language, with examples in prose and verse, and an account of the Yibir and Midgan dialects*. Kirk.
- 2012 [1991]. *Referenzgrammatik des Somali*. Berchem.
2012. *Naxwaha af soomaaliga*. Sulaymaan (Shiraac). [PDF](#)
2014. *Buugga codaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga saddexaad (MIII): Codaynta*. Raabbi.
2014. *Buugga weedhaynta. Naxwaha sifayneed ee Afsoomaaliga. Mugga labaad (MII): Weedhaynta*. Raabbi.
- s.a. Hooyo. [SITE](#)
- Work in progress. *Kort somalisk grammatik*. Nilsson. [PDF](#)



# Index of Textbooks

1909. *Manuale pratico di lingua somala ad uso dei viaggiatori nella valle di Giuba*. Costaguti.
1920. *Grammaire abrégée de la langue somalie avec exercices et conversations*. De Sampont.
1931. *Elementi per lo studio della lingua somala*. Oran.
1931. *Manuale della lingua somala*. Orano.
1937. *An elementary Somali grammar*. Barry.
1953. *Notes on the Somali language for beginners*. Drysdale.
1953. *The Somali language*. Bell.
1959. *Somali primer: Part 1*. Drysdale.
1964. *Beginning in Somali: Drillbook*. Pia & Black & Dillinger.
1964. *Beginning in Somali: Primer*. Pia & Black & Dillinger.
1966. *An elementary Somali drill book*. Ahmed & Kozoll.
1966. *Beginning in Somali*. Pia & Black & Samater. [PDF](#)
1968. *Is ka wahn u qabso*. Gleason & Awad & Rorick.
1969. *Reading in Somali: An elementary cultural reader, vol. 1: Reader*. Pia & Molitor.
1969. *Reading in Somali: An elementary cultural reader, vol. 2: Pony and Glossary*. Pia & Molitor.
1973. *Prime lezioni di lingua somala*. Paolo.
1974. *Učebnik jazyka somali*. Myachina & Višnevskaya (Shishkova).
1977. *Rečevaja praktika: V 2 častjax: Osnovnoj kurs: Čast' 1-aja: Učebnoe posobie po rečevoj praktike jazyka somali*. Mashchev.
1977. *Učebnoe posobie po rečevoj praktike jazyka somali: vvodno-fonetičeskij kurs*. Mashchev.
1978. *Rečevaja praktika: V 2 častjax: Osnovnoj kurs: Čast' 2-aja: Učebnoe posobie po rečevoj praktike jazyka somali*. Mashchev.
1981. *Iska wax u qabso (Self help): A Somali language learning manual*. Gleason & Awad & Rorick.
1981. *Rečevaja praktika: V 2 častjax: Učebnoe posobie dlja 4–5 kursov: Čast' 1-aja: Rečevaja praktika*. Mashchev.
1981. *Rečevaja praktika: V 2 častjax: Učebnoe posobie dlja 4–5 kursov: Čast' 2-aja: Rečevaja praktika*. Mashchev.
1984. *Somali Newspaper Reader*. Issa & Murphy.
1984. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I*. Carter.

1985. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.* Carter.
1987. *Lehrbuch des Somali.* El-Solami-Mewis.
1988. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book II.* Carter.
1989. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.* Carter.
1990. *Somali textbook.* Zorc. & Issa.
1995. *Colloquial Somali.* Orwin.
1996. *Parlons somali.* Diriye Abdullahi.
1997. *Impariamo il Somalo. Aan baranno talyaaniga.* Abtidon. [PDF](#)
2004. *Lehrbuch des Somali. Eine praktische Einführung.* Griefenow-Mewis.
2006. *La soco Af Soomaaliga. Student's book I.* Carter. [PDF](#)
2007. *Af Soomaali aan ku hadalno (hadallo).* Abdinoor.
2007. *Colloquial Somali.* Orwin.
2007. *Talk now somaliska.* N.N.
2007. *Manuale pratico italo-somalo.* Omar & Soravia.
2015. *Digital dialects: Learn Somali language online.* N.N. [SITE](#)

# Index of Dictionaries

## Monolingual

1971. *Abwaanka af Soomaaliga*. Guddiga Afka Soomaaliga.
1972. *Ereybixinta Ganacsiga*. Guddiga Af Soomaaliga.
1976. *Qaamuus kooban ee af Soomaali ah*. Bootaan.
1976. *Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga*. Keenadiid. [PDF](#)
1979. *Hal ururka erayada maamulka xafiisyada, xisaabaadka ganacsiga & dhaqaalaha*. N.N.
1988. *Qaamuuska maahmaahyada Soomaaliyeed*. Kapchits. [PDF](#)
2001. *Qaamuuska magacyada Soomaaliyeed. A dictionary of Somali names*. Hassan.
2004. *Qaamuus. Ereykoobe*. Carab.
2006. *Xulashada magacyada caruurta. Baby names*. Hashi.
2008. *Qaamuuska Af Soomaaliga. Koobaha Af Soomaaliga*. Cali-Guul-Warsame.
2012. *Qaamuuska Af-Soomaaliga*. Puglielli & Mansuur (eds.). [PDF](#)
2013. *Qaamuus Afsoomaali*. Aadan (ed.).

## Multilingual

1890. *Vocabolario Harrari-Somali-Galla*. Robecchi-Bricchetti.
1938. *Dizionario africano*. Caressa.
1938. *Vocabolario dall'italiano nelle versioni galla, oromo, amara, dancala, somala*. d'Arpino.
1974. *A Basic Clause Dictionary. Geez, Tigrinya, Amharic, Somali, Swahili*. Isigaki.
1981. *Dizionario di geologia somalo-italiano-inglese. Erayfuraha cilmiga dhulka ee afafka talyaaniga-soomaaliga-ingiriiska. Italian-Somali-English geological dictionary*. Piccoli & Aden.
1985. *Nomi vernacolari degli animali in Somalia e denominazioni corrispondenti in latino, inglese ed italiano. Primo elenco. Vernacular names of Somali animals with correspondent Latin, English and Italian denominations. A first list*. Funaioli. & Simonetta. [PDF](#)
- s.a. *Somali-English-Italian*. N.N. [PDF](#)

## Arabic

2015. *Qaamuus Soomaali-Carabi: Somali-Arabic & Arabic-Somali Dictionary*: قاموس عربي - صومالي Barre (Shiine).

## Czech

2008. *Somálsko-český slovník*. Akyol. [PDF](#)

## Danish

1993. *Dansk-somalisk ordbog. Qaamuus Deenish-Soomaali*. Nuur.  
1996. *Somalisk-dansk ordbog. Qaamuus Soomaali-Deenish*. Nuur.  
1997. *Dansk-somalisk ordbog*. Nuur.  
2002. *Dansk-somali ordbog. Qaamuus deenish-soomaali*. Hussein & Abdulahi & Elmi.

## English

1897. *Somali-English and English-Somali dictionary*. De Larajasse.  
1947. *Provisional check-list of British and Italian Somaliland trees, shrubs and herbs*. Glover.  
1962. *Somali-English dictionary*. Abraham.  
1964. *Somali-English dictionary*. Abraham.  
1966. *Somali-English dictionary*. Abraham.  
1967. *English-Somali dictionary*. Abraham.  
1968. *Somali-English dictionary*. Abraham.  
1975. *Afgarad qaamuus Ingiriisi-Soomaali = English-Somali dictionary*. Xirsi & Oomar.  
1975. *The modern English-Somali phrase book*. Ali “Idaajaa” & Nuur.  
1976. *Basic vocabulary in standard Somali (I)*. Nakano. [PDF](#)  
1984. *Barbaarinta jirka: Qaamuuska ereybixinta*. N.N. [PDF](#)  
1987. *Somali-English dictionary*. Luling.  
1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee fisikis*. N.N. [PDF](#)  
1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee bayoolaji*. N.N. [PDF](#)  
1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee juqraafi*. N.N. [PDF](#)  
1987. *Qaamuuska eray-bixinta ee kimistari*. N.N. [PDF](#)  
1987. *Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee xisaab*. N.N. [PDF](#)

1990. *Flora of Somalia: Somali plant names dictionary. Qaamuuska magacyada dhirta soomaaliyeed.* Barkhadle. [PDF](#)
1991. *Somali-English dictionary.* Zorc & Osman & Luling.
1992. *Beginning English for Somali speakers with selected vocabulary.* Ansell.
1992. *Somali learner's dictionary = Qaamuuska barashada Ingiriis-Soomaali.* Farah.
1992. *Study companion word list: Geography. Taxanaha erayadda: Juqraafi. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingiriis.* N.N.
1992. *Study companion word list: Mathematics. Taxanaha erayadda: Xisaab. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingiriis.* N.N.
1992. *Study companion word list: Science. Eraybixinta: Saynis. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingiriis.* N.N.
1992. *Study companion word list: Social studies. Taxanaha erayadda: Cilmilga bulshada. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingiriis.* N.N.
1992. *Study companion word list: Technology. Taxanaha erayadda: Teknooloji. English-Somali/Soomaali-Ingiriis.* N.N.
1993. *Aasaasi essential English-Somali dictionary.* Hashi & Hashi.
1993. *OMIMEE's English-Somali dictionary = Qaamuuska Af-Ingiriisi - Af-Soomaali.* Qani & Berchem & Muhamad.
1993. *Somali-English dictionary with English index.* Zorc & Osman.
1994. *English-Somali dictionary.* N.N.
1994. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.* Korshel.
1994. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.* Korshel.
1995. *Abwaan cusub oo Af-Soomaali iyo Af-Ingiriisiya. A modern Somali-English dictionary.* Farah.
1996. *Iftiin's super handbook: English-Somali reference guide. Phrasebook, idiom dictionary, vocabulary builder.* Xaashi & Xaashi.
1997. *Qaamuuska 'Tesooras' Soomaali-Ingiriisi. Thesaurus Somali-English.* N.N.
1998. *Fiqi's Somali-English dictionary.* Hashi.
1999. *New student dictionary. Dikshaneeriga cusub ee ardayda. English-Somali.* Adam (ed.).
2000. *Qaamuuska mustaqbalka. Somali-English dictionary. English-Somali dictionary.* Keynan.
2002. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary.* Korshel.
2005. *Qaamuuska caafimaadka. Soomaali-Ingiriisi.* Hassan.

2005. *The Somali court interpreter*. O’Hirsi.
2006. *Somali. Somali-English, English Somali dictionary & phrasebook*. Awde & Axmed & Orwin.
2007. *Qaamuus Ingirisi-Soomaali, Soomaali-Ingirisi, English-Somali, Somali-English dictionary*. Qoorsheel.
2008. *Advanced English-Somali dictionary*. Mire.
2011. *English-Somali & Somali-English one-to-one dictionary*. Omer.
2011. *Qaamuus caafimaad. Concise Somali medical dictionary*. Diriye.
2011. *Medical dictionary. English-Somali and Somali-English*. Diiriye.
2012. *A dictionary of Somali verbs in everyday contexts*. Ahmad.
- s.a. *Afmaal Somali-English dictionary*. N.N. [PDF](#)
- s.a. *Mathematical dictionary*. N.N. [PDF](#)
- s.a. *Qaamuus.so*. N.N. [PDF](#)

## Finnish

1992. *Suomea suomeksi. Suomi-somali-sanasto*. Nuutinen.
1993. *Sanasto suomen kielen alkeis- ja jatko-oppikirjaan: Suomi-somali*. Silfverberg.
2009. *Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi*. Warsame.
2010. *Taskusanasto suomi-somali-suomi*. Warsame.
2013. *Suomi somali suomi sanakirja. Qaamuus finnish soomaali finnish*. Elmi. [PDF](#), [SITE](#)
- s.a. *Eraybixinta bayoolojiga, juqraafiga iyo taariikhda. Biologian, historian ja maantiedon sanasto suomi-somali*. Korpela & Rusanen & Samuli & Aden & Shirwa & Mubarak & Guled.
- s.a. *Pieni somalia-suomi sanakirja*. N.N. [PDF](#)
- s.a. *Qaamuus.so*. N.N. [SITE](#)
- s.a. *Qaamuuska arrimaha bulshada. Fiinish-Soomaali. Sosiaalialan sanakirja - suomi-somalia*. N.N. [PDF](#)
- s.a. *Sanakirja somali-suomi. Sanakirja suomi-somali*. N.N. [PDF](#)

## French

1897. *Essai de vocabulaire pratique français-issa (Somalis) avec prononciation figurée*. Henri.
1976. *Petit lexique somali-français*. Philibert. [PDF](#)



1986. *Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Fransiis-Soomaali*. Maxamed.  
[PDF](#)
1999. *Dictionnaire somali-français. Qaamuus Af Soomaali-Faransiis*. Faarax.
2008. *Dictionnaire français-somali. Qaamuus Faransiis-Af Soomaali*. Farah.  
[SITE](#)
- s.a. *Hooyo: Dictionnaire*. N.N. [SITE](#)
- s.a. *Hooyo: Vocabulaire*. N.N. [SITE](#)

## German

1902. *Die Somali Sprache, Vol. II: Wörterbuch*. Reinisch.
1987. *Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Teil 1: Deutsch-Somalisch*. Roble.
1989. *Robles Wörterbuch der deutschen und somalischen Sprache. Somalisch-Deutsch*. Roble.
1989. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*. Farah & Heck.
1993. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*. Farah & Heck.
2001. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*. Farah & Heck.
2009. *Somali Wörterbuch Deutsch-Somali / Somali-Englisch-Deutsch*. Farah & Heck.

## Italian

1915. *Dizionario Somalo-Italiano e Italiano-Somalo*. Giovanni.
1957. *Terminologia medica e sue voci nella lingua somala*. Maino.
1961. *Dizionario italiano-somalo*. Minozzi & Turrin.
1962. *Dizionario somalo-italiano, migiurtino-italiano*. Minozzi & Turrin.
1985. *Dizionario somalo-italiano*. Agostini & Puglielli & Siyaad (eds.). [SITE](#)
1998. *Dizionario italiano-somalo*. Puglielli (ed.).
2010. *Dizionario italiano-somalo*. Puglielli (ed.).

## Norwegian

2000. *Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk*. N.N.
2001. *Klar for Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali-russisk-polsk*. N.N.



2003. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali*. Manne & Nilsen.
2005. *Naturfagordliste norsk-somali*. Guled & Soldal.
2008. *Norsk-somali ordbok med somali-norsk register*. Guuleed.
2009. *Her bor vi: Norsk-somali ordliste*. Dolve & Ellingsen & Grønningen & Mac Donald.
2009. *Norsk nå!: Ordliste norsk-somali*. Nilsen & Fjeld.
2012. *På vei: Norsk-somali ordliste*. Ellingsen & Mac Donald.
2013. *Ny i Norge: Ordliste norsk-somali*. Manne & Nilsen.
- s.a. *Lexin: bokmål-somali*. N.N. [SITE](#)
- s.a. *Lexin: nynorsk-somali*. N.N. [SITE](#)

## Russian

1969. *Краткий сомали-русский и русско-сомали словарь. Abwan urursan Af Soomaali iyo Rusha, Rush iyo Af Soomaaliya*. Osman & Stepanchenko. [PDF](#)
1983. *Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями*. Kapchits.
2009. *Сомалийские пословицы и поговорки на сомалийском и русском языках с русскими соответствиями*. Kapchits.
2012. *Сомалийско-русский словарь. Eraykoobka soomaali-ruush ah*. Alejnikov. [PDF](#)

## Swahili

- s.a. *Swahili-Somali Dictionary*. N.N. [SITE](#)

## Swedish

1991. *Svensk-somalisk ordlista. Qaamuuska Afka Iswiidhishka-Soomaaliga*. Hassan.
1992. *Qaamuus Soomaali-Iswiidish. Somalisk-Svenska*. Soyán.
1997. *Buug'ereyeed Iswiidhish Soomaali. Svensk-somalisk ordbok*. Hassan.
2006. *Svensk-somaliskt lexikon. Qaamuuska Iswidhishka iyo Soomaaliga*. Badil. & Hassan. [PDF](#)
- Work in progress. *Kort somalisk-svensk ordlista*. Nilsson. [PDF](#)

# Index of Phrasebooks

1896. *English-Somali sentences and idioms for the use of sportsmen and visitors in Somaliland*. Light.
1909. *Manuale pratico di lingua somàla ad uso dei viaggiatori nella valle di Giuba*. Costaguti.
1935. *Il poliglotta africano: Vademecum per l'Africa orientale: Italiano, arabo, suahili, somalo, galla, tigrino, tigrè: Raccolta dei vocaboli più usati*. Storaci.
1943. *Somali vocabulary and useful terms: handbook*. Smith.
1964. *An elementary Somali phrase drill book*. Ahmed.
1975. *Modern English-Somali phrase book*. Cali “Idaajaa” & Nuh.
1987. *Somali common expressions*. Issa.
1988. *Manuel de conversation somali-français suivi d'un guide de Djibouti*. Carton Dibeth.

# Appendix 1: Somali School Books

## Somali language

Olsson, P. 1908.

*Akhrigi hore.*

Stockholm: Mishinki Swidish. 24 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30595>

Olsson, P. 1909.

*Akhriski fududa.*

Stockholm: Evangeliska Fosterlands Stiftelsen. 26 pp.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2077/30598>

Buug koowaad kii Soomaali ga. 1958.

Afkayaga Hōyo. 1960.

Af Soomaali: Koowaad. 1966.

Afka 2. Dugsiyada hoose. 1972.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2404>

Af Soomaali 2. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/810>

Af Soomaali 3. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/807>

Af Soomaali 4. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/902>

Af Soomaali 5. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/808>

Af Soomaali 5. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/812>

Af Soomaali 6. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/811>

Af Soomaali 7. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/814>

Af-Soomaali 3. 1979.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2403>

Soomaali 5. Dugsiga dhexe. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2400>

Soomaali 7. Dugsiga dhexe. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2224>

Soomaali 8. Dugsiga dhexe. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2226>

**Af-Soomaali 1. Buug Layli. 1994.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1605>

**Af-Soomaali 2. 1994.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1607>

**Af-Soomaali 4. 1993.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1601>

**Af-Soomaali 1. Student book. 2006.**

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliSBG1.pdf>

**Af-Soomaali 2. Student book. 2006.**

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliSBG2.pdf>

**Af-Soomaali 3. Student book. 2006.**

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliSBG3.pdf>

**Af-Soomaali 4. Student book. 2006.**

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliSBG4.pdf>

**Af-Soomaali 1. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/Afsomali1/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 2. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/Afsomali2/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 3. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/Afsomali3/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 4. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/afsomali4/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 5. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/afsomali5/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 6. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/afsomali6/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 7. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/afsomali7/index.html>

**Af-Soomaali 8. 2010.**

<http://alimuse.com/afsoomaali/afsomali8/index.html>

**Afka. Waxbarashada dadka waaweyn. Buugga Kowaad. 1972**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2228>

## Literature

**Suugaan 4. 1976.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/789>

**Suugaan 5. 1976.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/790>

**Suugaan 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/791>

**Buugga suugaanta 4. Dugsiga sare.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/898>

**Suugaan 1. Dugsiga sare. 1983.**

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/854>

Suugaan 2. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/793>

Suugaan 3. Dugsiga sare. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2158>

## Readers

Xasan Aw Daahir Qaalib. *Xeebtii dahabka iyo waayihii saxardiid jariskaxuurkii yaraa. Dugsiyada dhexe.* 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/840>

Ibraahim Carab Jaamac. *Sheekooyinka Carruurta. Dugsiyada Dhexe.* 1980.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2844>

## Mathematics

Xisaab 1. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/869>

Xisaab 2. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/878>

Xisaab 3. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/884>

Xisaab 4. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/825>

Xisaab 5. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/835>

Xisaab 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/823>

Xisaab 3. Dugsiga sare. 1979.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/844>

Xisaab 4. Dugsiga sare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/888>

Xisaab 3. Dugsiga sare. 1985.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/836>

Xisaab 1. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1599>

Xisaab 2. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1603>

Xisaab 3. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1606>

Xisaab 4. 1985/97.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1609>

Xisaab 5. 1996.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1602>

Xisaab 7. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2704>

Xisaab 8. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2705>

## Science

Saynis 1. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/863>

Saynis 2. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/842>

Saynis 3. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/906>

Saynis 4. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/862>

Saynis 5. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/841>

Saynis 1. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1535>

Saynis 2. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1537>

Saynis 3. 1995.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1504>

Saynis 4. 1995.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1536>

Saynis 5. Dugsiga dhexe. 1996.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1196>

Saynis 7. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2697>

Saynis 8. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2703>

## Biology

Bayoolaji 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/822>

Bayoolaji 2. Dugsiga sare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/895>

Bayoolaji 3. Dugsiga sare. 1978.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/830>

Bayoolaji 2. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/860>

Bayoolaji 4. Dugsiga sare. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/919>

Qaamuuska eray bixinta ee Bayoolaji. 1987.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/868>

## Physics

Fisigis 1. Dugsiga sare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/875>

Fisikis 2. Dugsiga sare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/923>

Fisigis 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/927>

Fisigis 2. Dugsiga sare. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/904>

Fisigiska 2. Dugsiyada sare. 1978.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/897>

Fisigis 3. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/930>

Fisigis 4. Dugsiyada sare. 1984/88.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/831>

## Chemistry

Kimistari 1. Dugsiga sare. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/891>

Kimistari 1. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/901>

Kimistari 2. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/885>

## Geography

Juqraafi 2. Dugsiga hoose. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/826>

Juqraafi 3. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/828>

Juqraafi 4. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/824>

Juqraafi 5. Dugsiyada dhexe. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/832>

Juqraafi 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/893>

Juqraafi 4. Dugsiga sare. 1979.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/915>

Juqraafi 1. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/880>



Juqraafi 2. Dugsiga sare. 1984.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/847>

Juqraafi 3. Dugsiga sare. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/920>

Juqraafi 4. Dugsiga sare. 1985.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/931>

## Health

Waxbarashada caafimaadka 1. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1294>

Waxbarashada caafimaadka 2. 1994.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1178>

Waxbarashada caafimaadka 3.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1197>

Waxbarashada caafimaadka 4.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1613>

Waxbarashada caafimaadka 5.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1611>

## Society

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 1. Dugsiga hoose. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/816>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 2. Dugsiga hoose. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/813>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 3. Dugsiga hoose. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/815>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 4. Dugsiga hoose. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/817>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 5. Dugsiga dhexe. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/819>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 6. Dugsiga dhexe. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/818>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 1. Dugsiga sare. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/900>

Barbaarinta iyo cilmiga beesha 7. 1980.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/820>

Cilmiga bulshada 2. 1974.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2600>

Cilmiga bulshada 7. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2686>

Cilmiga bulshada 8. 2005.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2688>

## History

Taariikh 2. Dugsiga hoose. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/850>

Taariikh 3. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/882>

Taariikh 3. 1977.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/792>

Taariikh 5. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/843>

Taariikh 1. Dugsiga sare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/889>

Taariikh 2. Dugsiga sare. 1983.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/837>

Taariikh 4.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/896>

Taariikh 4. Dugsiga sare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/783>

## Nutrition

Cunto iyo nafaqo 1. 1981.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/3038>

## Teacher's Guidelines

Af-Soomaali 5 & 6. Tilmaame Bare.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2487>

Af-Soomaali 1. Teacher's Guide. 2006.

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliTGG1.pdf>

Af-Soomaali 2. Teacher's Guide. 2006.

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliTGG2.pdf>

Af-Soomaali 3. Teacher's Guide. 2006.

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliTGG3.pdf>

Af-Soomaali 4. Teacher's Guide. 2006.

<http://www.moe.gov.et/English/Resources/Documents/AfSoomaaliTGG4.pdf>

Dhaqan iyo degaan 1. Tilmaame Bare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/768>

Xisaab 1. Tilmaame Bare. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1610>

Xisaab 2. Tilmaame Bare. 1975.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/780>

Xisaab 3. Tilmaame Bare. 1976.

<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/918>

- Saynis 1. Tilmaame Bare. 1975.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/872>
- Saynis 2. Tilmaame Bare. 1975.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/892>
- Saynis 3. Tilmaame Bare. 1976.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/829>
- Dhigidda sayniska. 1976.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2573>
- Bugga Jograafiga 1aad. Dugsiga sare. Tababarka macalliminta. 1976.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2569>
- Baro Qoysakeena. Safka 1aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1875>
- Dadka Soomaliyeed. Safka 2aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1868>
- Beesheenna. Safka 3aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1869>
- Baro meesha aad ku nooshahay. Safka 4aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1870>
- Sheekadi Cali. Safka 5aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1871>
- Dadka iyo cunnada. Safka 6aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1872>
- Dadka deggen Bariga Afrika. Safka 7aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1874>
- Dhibaatooyinka haysta Dunida Carabta. Safka 8aad. 1983.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/1873>

# Appendix 2: Foreign Grammar in Somali

## Danish

Nielsen, Annie. 1995.

*Vores fællessprog - dansk på somali.*

Daghøjskolen. 2. oplag. 117 pp.

[http://vfs.dansk.nu/som/1\\_0.asp](http://vfs.dansk.nu/som/1_0.asp)

## English

Ansell, Mary. 1992.

*Barashada Bilowga Ingiriska iyo Eray-Bixintiisa. Beginning English for Somali Speakers with selected vocabulary.*

118 pp.

<http://www.ansell-uebersetzungen.com/somindex.html#contents>

Hashi, Abdulkadir Khalif. 1996.

*Iftiin's Grammar English-Somali. Understanding English Grammar.*

Beltsville, Maryland. 319 pp.

## Norwegian

Wiull, Hans Olaf. 2006.

*Bli bedre i norsk – se forskjellene mellom norsk og somali.*

Oslo: Vox. 47 pp.

[http://www.vox.no/contentassets/26d4eeb0d49644d1974fc960f73e3999/bli\\_bedre\\_i\\_norsk\\_somali.pdf](http://www.vox.no/contentassets/26d4eeb0d49644d1974fc960f73e3999/bli_bedre_i_norsk_somali.pdf)

## Swedish

Mohamed, Abdirahman Ahmed. 1997.

*Svensk grammatik på somaliska. Naxwaha Afka Iswiidhishka oo ku qoran afka Soomaaliga.*

Stockholm: Författarens bokmaskin. 184 pp.

Viberg, Åke et al. 1999/2007.

*Svensk grammatik på somaliska. Naxwaha Iswiidhishka oo ku qoran af-Soomaali.*

Stockholm: Natur och Kultur. 178 pp.

Issa, Andreas. 2016.

*Svenska språket på somaliska. Luqada iswiidhishka ku dhighan af*

*soomaali.*

Samuel Issa förlag. 168 pp.

## Appendix 3: Earlier bibliographies

- Viney, N. M. 1947.  
*A bibliography of British Somaliland.*  
London: British War Office. 36 pp.
- Forlani, Ariberto (ed.). 1958.  
*Bibliografia somala.*  
Mogadiscio: Scuola tipografica missione cattolica. 138 pp.
- Johnson, John William. 1967.  
*A bibliography of Somali language materials.*  
Hargeysa: United States Peace Corps. 12 pp.
- Johnson, John William. 1969.  
*A bibliography of the Somali language and literature.*  
*African Language Review* 8. 279–297.
- Lamberti, Marcello. 1980.  
*A bibliography of the Somali language: A first draft.*  
Universität zu Köln.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/2307/2566>
- Carboni, Fabio. 1981.  
*Bibliografia somala: Primo contributo.*  
(Studi somali 4). Roma: MAE, DCS.  
[http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar\\_testi.php](http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/ar_testi.php)
- Appleyard, David & Hayward, Dick. 1988.  
*B. W. Andrzejewski.*  
In Bechhaus-Gerst & Serzisko (eds.). 13–25.
- Hayward, Richard J. & Lewis, Ioan M. 1996.  
*Introduction.*  
In Hayward & Lewis. (eds.).  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/i224847>
- Abdullahi, Mohamed Diriye. 2002.  
*A linguistics bibliography of the Somali language.*  
Last updated 27 October, 2002.  
[http://web.archive.org/web/20080212140229/http://www.geocities.com/Paris/Louvre/2521/biblio\\_somali.html](http://web.archive.org/web/20080212140229/http://www.geocities.com/Paris/Louvre/2521/biblio_somali.html)
- N.N. [2008].  
*Bibliografia di "Studi Somali" 1978-2008.*  
Univeristà degli Studi Roma Tre. 25 pp.  
<http://host.uniroma3.it/centri/CentroStudiSomali/Bibliografia%20Studi%20Somali.pdf>
- Green, Christopher & Morrison, Michelle E. & Adams, Nikki B. & Crabb, Erin Smith & Jones, Evan & Novak, Valerie. 2014.  
*Reference and pedagogical resources for 'Standard' Somali.*  
*Electronic Journal of Africana Bibliography* 15. 33 pp.

# List of Journals

*Affrica*. Roma.

*Africa*. Journal of the International African Institute.

<http://journals.cambridge.org/action/displayJournal?jid=AFR>

*Africa Report*. Denville. / Washington, D.C.

*African Language Review*. London.

*African Language Studies*. Collected papers in Oriental and African studies.  
London: SOAS

*Afrika*. German review of economic, cultural, and political affairs in Africa and Madagascar.

*Afrikanistische Arbeitspapiere*. Universität zu Köln.

*Afrikanskaya filologiya*. = *Африканская филология*. Москва.

*Afro-Asian Writings*. Cairo: U.A.R.

*Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*. ISSN 2377-1666.

<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/proceedings/>

*Atti dei Convegni Lincei*. Roma: Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei.

*Atti della Accademia dei Lincei*. Roma.

*Bollettino Società Africana d'Italia*. Napoli.

*Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana*. Roma. ISSN 0037-8755.

*Bulletin de la société de linguistique de Paris*. Paris.

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*. London.

*Civilisations*. France.

*Comptes rendues du groupe linguistique d'études chamito-sémitiques*. Paris:  
École Pratiques des Hautes Études à la Sorbonne.

*Corpus*.

<https://corpus.revues.org/index.html>

*Corriere della Somalia*. Mogadiscio.

*Dalka*. Muqdisho.

*Faits de Langues: Revue de Linguistique*. Ophrys. ISSN 1244-5460. E-ISSN  
1958-9514.

<http://fdl.univ-lemans.fr/fr/liste-des-numeros.html>

<http://www.persee.fr/gate3.inist.fr/web/revues/home/prescript/revue/flang>

*Folia Linguistica. Acta Societatis Linguisticae Europaeae*.

*Folia Orientalia*. Kraków.

*Hal Abuur*. Journal of Somali Literature and Culture, Wargeys Xilliyeedka  
Suugaanta iyo Dhaqanka Soomaalida. London.

*Hamburger Beiträge zur Afrika-Kunde*. Hamburg: Deutsches Institut für Afrika-  
Forschung.



*International Journal of the Sociology of Language*. ISSN 1613-3668.  
*Izvestija Akademii Nauk SSSR (Известия Академии Наук СССР)*. Moscow  
 (Москва).

*Journal de la société des africainistes*. France.

*Journal of African Languages*. East Lansing, Michigan.

*Journal of Semitic Studies*. Manchester.

*Journal of the African Society*. London.

*Journal of the Bombay Royal Asiatic Society*. Bombay.

*Journal of the Folklore Institute*. Bloomington, Indiana.

*La Tribuna*. Rivista mensile di attualità politica , economica e sociale.  
 Mogadiscio.

*Language*. Baltimore.

*Language Planning Newsletter*. London: School Oriental and African Studies,  
 University of London.

*L'Esploratore*. Napoli.

*Lingua*. International Review of General Linguistics.

*Lingua e Stile*. Trimestrale di Linguistica e Critica Letteraria.

*Lingua Nostra*. Padova.

*Linguistic Reporter*. A Newsletter in Applied Linguistics. Washington, D.C.

*Maître phonétique*. Nevilli.

*Memoria Società Geografica Italiana*. Roma.

*Mitteilungen des Seminars für orientalische Sprachen zu Berlin*. Berlin.

*Narody Afriki i Azii. (Народы Африки и Азии.) Академия наук СССР*.  
 Москва.

*New Society*. London.

*Oriente Moderno*. Roma.

*Pount. Bulletin de la Société d'Etudes de l'Afrique Orientale*. Djibouti: Centre  
 d'Etudes Géologiques et de Développement.  
<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj/pountpp.php>

*Présence africaine*. Paris.

*Problemy afrikanskogo yazykoznanija. = Проблемы африканского  
 языкознания*. Типология, компаративистика, описание языков.  
 Москва.

*Proceedings of the Bombay Geographical Society*. Bombay.

*Proverbium: Yearbook of International Proverb Scholarship*.

*Przegląd Orientalistyczny*. Warszawa.

*Rassegna di Accad. Lincei*. Roma.

*Rassegna di studi etiopici*. Roma.

*Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica Applicata*. Roma.  
*Rassegna Studi Etiopici*. Roma.  
*Revue de folklore français*. France.  
*Revue Sciences et Environnement*. Djibouti: ISERST.  
*Rivista degli Studi Orientali*. Roma.  
*Rivista del Dipartimento di Studi Asiatici e del Dipartimento di Studi e Ricerche su Africa e Paesi Arabi. Annali Istituto Universitario Orientale, Napoli*.  
*Science et Environnement*. Djibouti: Centre d'Études et de Recherches de Djibouti, ISSN 2409-6245.  
<http://www.scienceetenvironnement.dj/>  
*Sitzungsberichte*. Wien: Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien. Philosophisch-historische Klasse.  
*Somalia d'oggi*. Mogadiscio.  
*Sprache und Geschichte in Afrika*.  
*Studi etiopici*. Roma.  
*Studi Italiani di Linguistica Teorica ed Applicata*. Padua.  
*Studies in African Linguistics*. Portland, OR: Portland State University.  
<http://journals.linguisticsociety.org/elanguage/sal/index.html>  
*Studies in the Linguistic Sciences*. University of Illinois.  
<http://sls.linguistics.illinois.edu/current.html>  
*Studies of the Department of African Languages and Cultures*. Warszawa.  
*Teanga*. Journal of the Irish Association of Applied Linguistics.  
*The Indian Antiquary*. Bombay.  
*The Islamic Quarterly*. London.  
*The Journal of Modern African Studies*. London.  
*The Journal of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Bombay.  
*The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*. London.  
*The National Review*. A Periodical Panorama of Somali Events. Mogadishu: Somali Government, Ministry of Information.  
*The Reporter*. The Magazine of Facts and Ideas. New York.  
*The Somali News*. Mogadishu.  
*The Somaliland Journal*. Hargeysa.  
*Transactions of the Bombay Geographical Society*. Bombay.  
*Ufahamu*. A Journal of African Studies.  
*War Somali Sidihi (=The Somali News)*. Hargeysa.  
*Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes*. Wien.

*Yazyki Afriki = Языки Африки. Вопросы структуры, истории и типологии.*  
Москва: Наука.

*Zeitschrift für afrikanische und ozeanische Sprachen. Seidelsche Zeitschrift.*  
Berlin.

*Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen (=Zeitschrift für die Kolonialsprachen).*  
Berlin.

*Zeitschrift für die Kolonialsprachen (= Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen).*  
Berlin.

*Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes. Wien.*

*Zeitschrift für Phonetik. Berlin.*

*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft. Wiesbaden:*  
Harrassowitz.

